

whaT tHe LoRd HaS dOnE wIth mE

by Victor Nicholas Hafichuk
A Theo-autobiography

PART TWELVE - Troublous Times to Satan's Second Expulsion

Particle - The Paraclete Parted from Paramount Printers

On Friday, September 28th, 2007, a vision seemed to be confirmed as fulfilled. Dena Dahl delivered groceries for Harvest Haven to Paramount Printers. She described an atmosphere there of great oppression and darkness. She doubled up describing it in superlatives; interesting considering what I saw when Paul and I left there, precisely 17 months prior (April 28, 2006) - the Spirit of Grace leaving the premises with us as we left.

While I ended up paying twice what I expected for the business cards Paramount printed for us, without mercy or understanding from Bob, he was quibbling over a paltry \$3.25 for delivery and the price of the turkey they had ordered. He was miserable with both Marilyn and Ingrid.

Nor did Dena find Ron pleasant with her, though it may be his displeasure was more with Bob. Ron "rolled out a wad of 100's," as Dena put it, and paid for his chicken but would not pay for Bob's goods (Bob wasn't there when Dena did the delivery). Paul and I both felt the conflict was between Ron and Bob and not with Dena or Harvest Haven. Whatever.

Bob promised to return the turkey on Sunday. He is in such spiritual bondage to mammon! To love mammon more than neighbor is sheer folly and great loss. Been there, done it, and so ashamed of it. It's an ugly scene and such a costly one in every way.

Particle - Vision - Sara - Watch Breaks on Time

Sara Schmidt had a vision of her watch broken the day before we agreed she resign from Real Food, Helena, MT where she has worked for several years. An unrelated coincidence? Superstition? Could be. "The time is done" is Sara's interpretation. I say it is so for her, for Real Food, and her testimony there, and now we go on to greater things. She is eager to work full-time at *The Path of Truth*.

Particle - Ariko Contacts Us as Prophesied

We received a surprise today. Do you remember Ariko Ishikawa, Mark's Lethbridge Collegiate Institute native Japanese girlfriend? After nearly 15 years (since 1992), we suddenly received two letters from her (See [Particle - Ariko Deceives](#)), the second with an apology.

One, it is rare that anyone not close to us contacts us after many years, especially if there was a conflict in the parting (I recall no other such case) and two, offering an apology at the same time - even rarer.

While I received a word from the Lord that Kerri would fade away, which she did, I also received a word that Ariko would be back, and there she was.

Editor's Note: In the future, we would hear explanations as to why Ariko wrote. The news was sad but true, and it was brutally selfish on the part of someone who so used and abused her. I hadn't known about it because it was done behind my back, as were many things that person did, I was to find. Lord willing, you'll hear about it.

Particle - "I Am Doing a New Thing"

I awoke on Friday, October 5, 2007, marveling at a revelation. I recalled Mickey Patrick often prophesying in 1976, saying, "I am doing a new thing."

On [July 10, 1986](#), late in the evening, in Stettler, Alberta, at the Benson acreage, I had the vision of a black mare birthing a colt, and Marilyn said at the time that the vision confirmed what she was receiving - that this is a time of new things for us.

On the day we spoke, without our knowledge, about 200 miles away, the ground was being broken for the construction of a home we would be moving into within 2 years.

And, we found out on [July 10, 1991](#), that Marilyn was pregnant.

It was on [July 10, 1995](#), that we first saw the property that would become Harvest Haven Market Farm. This business we now have is

new and unique in this area.

The Path of Truth (TPOT) website is new and unique. We're speaking to people, exposing error and false teachers, and addressing hearts personally. We see nobody else doing so. Some address false doctrines and practices, but not hearts. At ThePathofTruth.com, the Lord is at work.

Paul and I are called to a ministry unlike any other of which we are aware. God is doing a new thing, as Mickey Patrick prophesied. Lord, You are doing a new thing!

We can point to several other remarkable developments occurring on **July 10**, and I expect there are many we aren't aware of. They usually occur without our knowledge until later - all new things.

Particle - Reformed, Deformed, Spiritually Uninformed, and Carnally Performed

How lost are those who presume to have reformed Christianity 500 years ago for the better and to carry those improvements to this day! I talked of the Lord to Paul Vander Heide from Airway Refrigeration; I told him of my conversion, the **TPOT** website, and gave him a card. He is Canadian Reformed.

While Canadian Reformed people presume to base their beliefs on the Bible, they believe in Sunday-keeping, infant baptism, the Trinity, pagan holidays, and eternal torment, which are pagan, Catholic, and nowhere supported in the Bible. True, they would argue otherwise.

Reformed people don't believe in receiving the Spirit and the gifts, which things are amply testified of throughout the Bible. I'd say the Bible IS the Spirit and gifts in book form, provided God reveals Himself to the reader. Otherwise, the Bible is a dead book, as fine a record of history, story-telling, prose, poetry, and truth as it may be.

Like many others professing faith in Christ, Reformed people do not believe they can hear God's voice today, a dark notion contradicted by the Scriptures.

They do not believe in present-day prophets or apostles, which ministries the Bible not only does not deny but very much substantiates.

They do not believe in keeping or "establishing" the Law, contrary to Scripture:

King James Version

"Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law" Romans 3:31.

They do not believe in the ability to live a sinless life, which the Bible insists upon. Jesus said, **"Be ye perfect even as your Heavenly Father is perfect" (Mt. 5:48)**

And Reformers believe God has created and predestined multitudes to eternity in terrible torment without abatement or end.

But not them, oh, no. They tell themselves they are the chosen few predestined to spend eternity with God, no matter what their sins were, are, or will be. They can live as they please, fornicate, get drunk, lie, steal, and still make it to Heaven because the die is cast. They're predestined, and according to their Calvinistic doctrine, what God has predetermined before the world began cannot be broken. Wow, talk about a free ticket to sin! Does that sound like the heart of God and saint?

In short, Reformed religion is anti-Biblical and anti-Christ.

The Reformed need to be **informed** and **transformed**. Instead, they are **conformed** to, **performed** by, remain **deformed** as, and **uninformed** with, the Catholic Church.

If they were to read [Diabolical Doctrines](#) and [The True Marks of a Cult](#), they would see they're no different than the Catholic Church and the majority of church organizations in almost all their ways.

After reading my testimony at **The Path of Truth**, Paul's main contention was that my first Godly dream wasn't from the Lord because "the Bible says no man can see God's Face and live" (Exodus 33:20, among other verses). He wasn't about to accept that his understanding of that passage was erroneous.

I assured him he was right - that after I saw Jesus' Face, I no longer lived; I was no longer the same man - I was forever changed from that moment on. Who I had been until that time was forever gone. Besides, didn't Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Isaiah, John, and Paul the apostle each claim to have seen the Lord?

It's true! Check out the Scriptures! So, do they contradict themselves or do men misinterpret them? I can assure you it's the latter.

Particle - Could Jesus Christ Have Sinned?

As has been the case before, "just out of the blue," I wrote another paper, provoked by some internet exposure to this matter, [Could Jesus Christ Have Sinned?](#) I tell you, He couldn't have sinned, as tempted as He was because He was the Sinless Son of God. He proved Who He was by NOT sinning.

Particle - Lois Hellbent on Her Old Brutish Ways

Lois was pushing her notions on the others for treating Rosie, a sick heifer at the farm. They spent the night treating her for mastitis (Sean had seen something wrong days ago but hadn't said anything - that was Sean). Rosie died three days ago.

Years later, with hindsight, I believe the cause of death was from swallowing metal, something that wasn't supposed to be happening on our farm. Mark insisted the farm was metal-clean but it was infested with nails, staples, and pieces of wire due to their carelessness and slothfulness.

Then today, Lois knocked over and smashed the tea dispenser at the shop, the sort of thing she has done many times. I was angry. She is so brutish and irresponsible, the proverbial bull in the china shop. Or is it a "mad cow"? Time for a change. She kills the cow and keeps stomping on everyone and everything. Miserable monster.

Particle - Dream - Paul - Dinosaur Dogs Dealt With

Paul records: On the night of October 18/19, 2007, I was standing outside a house with Victor. Across the street from the house was a park-like setting. Suddenly a creature entered our view from the right-hand side. It seemed to have come out of a nearby house, as though someone had let out their dog. It crossed the street and ran parallel to us in the park. It was about the size of a large dog, only thicker, and ran slower. It had the appearance of a dinosaur, with its head having a sort of prominent bump and its color greenish.

The creature stopped at about 11 o'clock to us, and another one just like it came up to it from behind in the same manner, mounted the first dinosaur, and they began copulating as dogs. They disengaged after a short time, and one of them began running over towards us, though not seeming dangerous or menacing.

Victor shooed it away. The other dinosaur began grunting and scrunching its body like a dog having a bowel movement, which is what it was doing. It then ran towards us, and I realized Victor was no longer next to me (he had been slightly in front of me) so at the last moment, I stuck my foot out and shooed this one away. END

Upon recounting this dream the same morning at the farm, Victor realized the animals represented Lois' nature that was being dealt with. He had just finished rebuking her for what happened with Rosie the cow.

A little later, after Victor and Marilyn had returned home, another situation came up where I had to tell Lois that she was barging in, and she needed to back off. Lois received this as a correction for the same issue as with Rosie. The two dogs are two events. END

Lois said she was thankful and so was everyone else for the mercy of God and the establishment of His order in her for the sake of all. But was she thankful? Where had I heard that before, if not from her and her son, many times?

In retrospect years later, I'm thinking Lois and Mark Benson knew they were guilty and that's why they so often spoke of the Lord's mercy when they were only rebuked but spared the severe judgment they knew they so richly deserved.

Particle - Dream - Marilyn - Lois' House Collapses and Burns

Last Friday or Saturday night (October 20 or 21, 2007), Marilyn had a dream about Lois. In it, she saw an old two-story house Lois owned, falling over. Lois was trying to salvage some things out of it, but Marilyn could not see what was worth salvaging.

The house fell over and Marilyn knew we or those with her would not be hurt by its fall. It didn't fall apart when it collapsed. Marilyn then went to the kitchen area and saw a gas stove on fire. She knew the fire would consume the house and was still looking to see what Lois was trying to salvage but saw nothing. END

Lois's old colors of brute and vile force and belligerence were coming forth from her again. Marilyn's and Paul's dreams are promises from the Lord that this darkness in her would be addressed.

Lois had prophesied that 2007 would be the "year of fire." What kind of fire and for whom? Was it for her?

Particle - Dream - James Sorochoan - Approaching Storm

James writes: "On October 26/27 of 2007(?) Not sure of the year.

"I was at my shop/ office (Sorochoan Enterprises) standing inside looking out the east and west bay doors when a big storm blew in. I was thinking to myself this looked like a severe storm with possible tornadoes and wondered why no one was closing these big bay doors to keep the building from being blown apart.

"My next thought moved to maybe we better just get out of the building altogether considering there was no basement to escape to if a tornado did hit. I ran into the office where my brother Donny was sitting, oblivious to what was happening all around us.

"I then ran outside to take cover but there was nowhere to escape to, like a culvert or manhole to crawl into. The storms both east and west both started to subside and I felt relieved.

"I then looked in a southeasterly direction towards the farm (Harvest Haven) still seeing severe-looking clouds headed that way and started scrolling through my cell phone speed dial list to call them to warn of the storm to come."

Editor's Note: Prophetic dream? We'll see.

Article - The Path of Truth Developments

Sara is now full-time at *The Path of Truth* as a webmistress. We have also added a chat service so that people could access us live, provided they're decent about it. We set up qualifications to access us, not eager to entertain belligerent parties, based on some unpleasant experiences we've had.

Article - Mikhail Gorbachev Back from the Grave

Documentaries and reviews on CBC discuss the resurgence of Russia and its role as a major power broker in the world under Vladimir Putin's direction. This is according to the vision I had years ago of Gorbachev in and back out of the grave (See [Article "Dream - Gorbachev Falls in Grave and Rises"](#)).

You may recall that the Soviet Union broke up in 1989 under Mikhail Gorbachev while Ronald Reagan was President of the USA.

Did you know that "Mikhail" means, "Who is like God?" And there he was, coming back from the dead. Only One has ever done that - Jesus Christ.

Article - A Lost Soul Granted Reprieve

Yoshi, the brother of a South Korean female visitor from Japan, arrived on October 22nd at his concerned sister's recommendation that he spend time with us. When I met him at the door, I welcomed him and said that this time would be the most important of his life. He was somewhat taken aback.

Article -Autobiographies Can Be So Interesting

I have recently completed reading three autobiographies, *Man in Black*, about Johnny Cash, *I Am Hutterite*, Mary-Ann Kirkby, and *Abba Eban, An Autobiography*. I find biographies fascinating, perhaps, particularly because I'm writing mine.

Article - The "Age of Unreason"

On the way to Ninjutsu training, Jonathan and I had a heated discussion about the traditions at the Dojo. I tried to help him understand that outward gestures don't cause an inward change; it's the other way around. Gestures will not promote a proper attitude and spirit, as proven with his sparring partner Christian seriously injuring Jonathan's eye, recklessly thrusting and parrying with a "bokken" (Japanese wood sword), this after respectfully bowing to one another before the contest began.

Jonathan has entered his seventeenth year, the "age of unreason," as it is called. I see the presumption that he knows and understands more than we do. Other parents would readily say, "Welcome to the world of teens and the trials of their parents!" Still, all in all, God had given us an unusually good son. That's why he was named, "Jonathan," a Hebrew name meaning, "gift of God."

Article - A November 10th Message

This morning I awoke with words to this effect:

"Israel is about to be circumcised, and the Mosque of Omar will be cast away."

When I related these words to Paul, he reminded me of how I had said that the Golden Dome was representative of Israel's ways and heart; that is why it is there. It is the "Golden Calf," and while not erected by Israel, erected because of Israel. Paul wrote:

"Yes, what I said was related to your recent words about the words in the Dome of the Rock, "God has no son." Israel will repent when she sees the Son and mourns her sin in what she has done to her God (Zech. 12:10).

"Then, with the words in the [Muslim] shrine in Israel's most revered holy place having been removed from within Israel, and no longer applicable, the way will be paved for the external enemy to be removed. Israel's heart will be circumcised to worship the Lord, not at Jerusalem, or on the temple mount, but in spirit and truth. And the whole world will be blessed.

"Indeed, our words to Israel in the writings of the last year are the Word of God to effect His great work, which no man can stop, unless they can stop the sun from shining and the wind from blowing." **END**

Today, **November 10**, is that notable day of the year again. On **July 10**, 2004 (40 months ago), Lois had a [vision of a warrior](#) tearfully drawing a sword, weeping with joy and boldness.

Article - Dream - Ingrid - Judgment Storm and Mercy on the Arrogant

Ingrid records a dream she had this morning, **November 10th**, 2007:

“There was a big building with a beige metal siding. The inside was finished like a house. There was a long table and Mark was at that table handling cards that looked like business cards. Victor was at the table too, talking to 2 men who were not at the table but sitting on chairs against a wall. They wore bowler hats and were preachers.

“They had a conversation with Victor and ended it by saying to Victor: ‘We know what we are talking about, you don’t; we are right, you are not.’ They then left the room through a door to the outside of the building. There was a road alongside the building and a hedge beside the road on the opposite side of the building.

“As soon as the men left the building a very strong wind arose and there was a very strong storm. The sky was very thick, gray, and low. I went out to see what was going on. I turned around the corner of the building and saw the 2 men close to the hedge. The wind was so strong that I had to struggle to be able to go outside. It even felt like it was more than the wind, another force I had to walk against.

“One of the men was white with fear and was wringing his hands in despair. The other man was hung on a branch of the hedge that was piercing his neck at the base of his head. His companion wanted to help him but was unable to do so.

“It was like a force was tormenting them and they were helpless against it. Then, suddenly, that force switched their places and the one who was first hanging was now wringing his hands and vice versa. I came back into the building and told Mark what was going on. He set down the cards and said he would go and see if he could do anything for them, knowing the situation they were in was the consequence of their stance.

“As soon as Mark was outside, I heard a loud voice and went to a window (which was not there at the beginning) to see what was happening. I saw Victor on the road, standing, facing the building, his back towards the hedge, with his head bowed, his eyes closed, and his hands in his pockets. He was rebuking the force that had been tormenting the two men.

“They, along with Mark and about 10 other people, were now lying face down on the road. When Victor was finished praying, the 10 people and the 2 preachers got up and walked down the road. I noticed that one of the 10 people was a woman dressed like a prostitute. Victor reached out his hand to help Mark get up.”

Particle - Ingrid’s Dream Reveals Spiritual Warfare Results

Victor’s note: I believe Ingrid’s dream pertains to the correspondence we are having at Ryan Sanders’ blog, particularly with Ryan, Andy, Steve, and finally a PBJ, persons involved in the conflict:

<https://www.blogger.com/comment.g?blogID=11923791&postID=8455988854067165684>

The bowler hats (derbies) represent ostentatious officialdom, and black representing the darkness, formality, and status of those men in the false gospel. They sat against the wall, on the outer edges of the hall. They were on the fringes of, and rebellious against, the great meeting hall of Heaven, the Kingdom of God.

Then they left us and exited the meeting hall. Outside, a hedge regulated their movement. Ingrid also mentioned something other than the energy of the wind, calling it a force, which she was challenged to deal with. The wind is the Judgment of God.

We have inflicted great damage against the false gospel as preached at Ryan’s blog and our victory is no small one. We have no idea how we have advanced the cause of the Kingdom of God this time, and the ripples will continue long, far, and wide. That is the power of the Truth and Fire of God. The Truth will prevail, and many will believe in the end.

As for Mark, I rebuked him on November 24th and he repented. That event seems to fulfill part of Ingrid’s dream of him. Mark’s reaction in real life represents that which happened or will happen to the ten persons on Ryan Sanders’ blog, who were rebuked as was Mark. They will be granted repentance through faith!

Particle - Dollars Dare and Pounds Compound

With the Canadian dollar at an unusual 1.07 American, Paul suggested I buy American and lock in some profits, but I did not wish to speculate, also thinking there may yet be more gain (so I was contemplating speculating). Then the Canadian dollar dropped suddenly. It is down to about 1.03 American and perhaps still dropping.

Money markets! These are the Halls of Hell, surely! Factories of Fraud, Mounts of Molestation, Gristmills of Greed, Habitats of Hellions, Purveyors of Pain, Promoters of Poverty, and Hounds of Hopelessness and Helplessness. These things still bother me, though logic tells me the truth, and the Lord tells me much more.

Sometimes, I think that if the Lord gave me a billion dollars, freely, I would never cry about my losses or failure to gain again, but I know full well that simply isn’t true. It just doesn’t work that way.

My weight continues to trouble me. I weigh 185 pounds (84 kg). My sin? Likely my caving to ice cream at High River a couple of years ago; I don’t know for sure. I suppose if that was it, I would or should know. That’s the way things normally work in God’s Kingdom. My weight and money concerns continue to be humbling factors for me.

Father, thank You. It pleases You to have it so for goodness’ sake.

On November 20th I wrote:

"The Canadian dollar is dropping considerably in value to the American. I feel bad that we lost the opportunity to exchange, yet I know that for me, for us, it is not about speculating on money, stocks, real estate, or anything else.

"I look and see how we could have made much money instead of letting the money sit in the bank all these years. I fear I am that wicked servant that hides his talent in the ground because he is afraid of loss or risk. I am a loser when it comes to financial dealings, surely.

"Yet should it matter? God has promised that He would provide everything I would need or want and that He would cover all losses and failures. He has certainly, abundantly, generously, mercifully kept His Word."

The greater concern shouldn't be how much I have but how much I care about how much I have.

Particle - What About Giving?

Fine to think about savings, losses, and God's provisions, but what about giving to those less fortunate? Can I think only of myself? How selfish! Yet so many times have we considered giving to this or that person, charity, or organization seeking charitable donations and we have been either stopped or burned if we did give. The Lord has said to me that unless the cause is clean through and through, we do not give.

What would have been the point of Noah and his family giving to charities in his day just to have the flood come and sweep them all away? Not that he could have used it where he was going.

Giving isn't about meeting needs; it's about believing and obeying the Lord. It's not about having more than enough for yourself; it's about knowing where your treasure is.

Particle - What about Bob?

Bob Nelson called us, saying he would drop in from Kalispell, Montana on his way back to Minnesota if we wished to hold a Hsin Ten meeting on the new E-Power device Hsin Ten, the distribution company, was promoting. So, we had the meeting on the evening of November 15th. Bob arrived, presented the device to over 30 people who attended, and he was our guest for the night.

The next morning, just before he left, I asked Bob where he was spiritually, not that I didn't know. He declared he was quite pleased with where he was, and that they were holding family Bible studies daily, as well as reading the Bible when he was treating himself regularly on the E-Power device.

I thought, "You say you're fine; you're not, and I'm not going to argue. Now you'll find out how fine you aren't." Lois had the same thought, though different words.

Particle - More Revelation of Marilyn's Prophecies

On Sunday, November 18, 2007, I awoke to see a parallel between the field sown with wheat and tares and [Marilyn's prophecy](#) of September 24, 1996. To that prophecy were 3 parts. **One**, the Lord was saying I'd be taken; **two**, Marilyn would marry Sean; and **three**, I would have a ministry like that of Moses, in the afterlife, similar to his role on the Mount of Transfiguration, Marilyn said.

Marilyn told us of the first and third parts but withheld the second. That was the tare the enemy sowed, and it was kept in darkness. Interesting that two-thirds of the total were true and a third false, that false third hid in the middle, "in the wheat field."

Because of the second part, Marilyn firmly believed and asserted that I would physically die. How else could she legally and morally marry Sean? Firmly convinced, she pressed her interpretation upon all, and we believed it, trusting her.

Because of all the trouble caused by this mixture, Lois, Mark, Paul, Kerri, and I trashed the entire prophecy as not of God. Yet, this prophecy had numbers surrounding it I couldn't deny. I slowly concluded that two parts of the prophecy were true and one false.

This morning, it came clear to me that Marilyn's interpretation and the tare portion made her a false prophetess. She had declined to bring forth all her prophecies to be judged by the elders, trusting in her independent judgment.

This was a wicked thing to do, no different than what Eve did when tempted by the serpent to eat from the Tree of Knowledge, or Nadab and Abihu offering up strange fire to the Lord. The Rules of the Book are there for our good, there to be obeyed. Disobeying, we all suffer. Thus far, Marilyn has suffered the most.

There are, therefore, three things: there is the true prophecy, the false prophecy, and the false interpretation of the true. One can speak a word of prophecy not of God and thus be a false prophet, or one can speak the Word of God and be a true prophet. However, if one speaks a true Word and insists on a false interpretation, that one becomes a false prophet, even if the Word itself is true. Three times - by Moses (Deuteronomy), Solomon (Proverbs), and John (Revelation), the Bible warns us not to add or take away from His Word, with stern warnings of consequence.

Though greatly outnumbered, one rotten apple spoils the box of good apples. A little leaven leavens the whole lump; one dead fly spoils the entire jar of ointment. That is a principle not only in all decadent nature but in Heaven as well. Is it any wonder Michael led the battle to cast the serpent out of Heaven? That serpent could not be permitted to remain. There it is again...a third part, being evil

and/or eliminated (Rev. 12:4-10).

More thirds:

“The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mixed with blood, and they were cast on the earth. And the third part of trees was burned up, and all green grass was burned up.

“And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea. And the third part of the sea became blood. And the third part of the creatures in the sea, those having souls, died; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

“And the third angel sounded, and a great star burning like a lamp fell from the heaven, and it fell on the third part of the rivers and the fountains of waters. And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and a third part of the waters became wormwood. And many men died from the waters because they were made bitter.

“And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was stricken, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day did not appear for the third part of it, and the night also” (Revelation 8:7-12 MKJV).

And the four angels were loosed, who were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, to slay the third part of men.
(Revelation 9:15 MKJV)

By these three the third part of men was killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths. (Revelation 9:18 MKJV)

And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman being about to bear so that when she bears he might devour her child. (Revelation 12:4 MKJV)

The true parts of Marilyn's prophecy, the first and third, have now been fulfilled. Paul serves with me as I identify with the Lord in this world. We speak the Word of God with power. The Lord has taken me, and I do have the ministry like that of Moses, as prophesied.

As for the false, both Marilyn who spoke the Word falsely, and Sean, the one who firmly believed it and trampled on the rest of us for it, have suffered the most. They were first, and now they are last.

Now we know what is true and what is false about Marilyn's prophecies, and the true interpretation. Why so long to understand? How can I be so obtuse? As Isaiah declared by the Spirit long ago:

“Who is blind, but My servant? Or deaf, as My messenger that I send? Who is blind as he that is wholehearted, and blind as the Lord's servant?” (Isaiah 42:19 JPS).

That Word has come calling for me and found me. I am that man.

We must understand that for all things, both [good and evil](#), there's [a time and a season](#) (Ecclesiastes 3:1).

Particle - James' Family Fears

James Sorochan came by to say his father is concerned, having talked to his sister Jannette, who told him about Ingrid and her children. His father warned that we were dangerous and that we would take all his money. They are all threatened. I am told that Jannette is particularly disturbed by my denunciations of [Billy Graham](#) as a false minister of God. Billy Graham has been the mightiest and most deceiving of all the false teachers I've ever heard of in world history.

Particle - False Teachers Fingered

On November 22nd, 2007, we established a [False Teachers](#) list at [The Path of Truth](#). No doubt, we will be adding many more names.

Particle - The Confusion of Editing History Over a Span of Years

I've said that an autobiography can be as much about one's perspective of how things happened and one's mood and attitude at the times they happened as what happened. Events are facts and so are one's reactions to and judgment of them.

Editing a record on and off over years of one's life changes perspective, makes one prey to faulty memories, and represents a person who is now but who was not this person then. It's tricky but it all counts for something; however, the reader must be sober, honest, humble, and diligent in judgment.

Particle - Door to the World

On this Sabbath day, November 24, 2007, Mark mentioned the planned building for treating clients, having meetings, and serving a growing number of customers. Marilyn received that it would be [“a door to the world.”](#) The second thing she received was that [“the new store would compare to the present store as the present compared to the old one.”](#)

What a difference! The former was an old, crude, dilapidated, rodent-infested garage where we sold farm gate produce only! This was not long after I asked You, Lord, to speak to us. We discussed where the building would be, how we would build it, and what would be included in it. How marvelous the Answer!

Particle - The Ravages of Sin and a Guilty Conscience

We talked with James about Dale, his 49-year-old schizophrenic brother, who, according to James, committed a crime in 1975 in Winnipeg at one of the rail yards, burning down some cars and perhaps killing a hobo who was living there. I asked James when Dale's schizophrenia developed. He calculates that it was at about that time.

There is only one way out for Dale, and that is to come clean, confess, and make restitution, if possible. Then will his medical and health state be turned around, but only then.

I asked James to arrange for us to meet. He made an appointment with Dale, but Dale backed out of it later. He wasn't interested, so I told James to tell Dale that the thing to do was to turn himself in. James told Dale what I said but Dale insisted his sins were forgiven and that the case was closed.

God doesn't work that way; men's gods and churches do, but God doesn't. He expects repentance, confession, and restitution, according to His Nature and Law. Refusing to do the right, Dale perishes in his medications and squalor, full of denial and utter uselessness to all around him. Not only is he useless, but he's also a burden, all because he won't come clean with God and man.

When instead of obedience comes lawlessness, then, instead of faith comes fear, instead of peace, trouble, instead of joy, sorrow, and instead of life, death.

All any person needs to do to be free is to get honest with himself, with God, and with fellow man, and God will clean up the entire mess. It's amazing what He can do, it's miraculous. He honors those who honor Him. It's a sure thing.

Particle - Vision: Joyce Wentworth - While in Jerusalem

Joyce reports to Paul and Victor:

I'm having frequent reminders of this just recently, so thought I'd try to describe it to you the best I can. We visited Israel during the Feast of Tabernacles in '93.

This vision came to me in the Old City in Jerusalem, while seated on an outside bench at the entrance to an area where small shops were located. The tourist group I was with went on down the boardwalk to look into the many gift nooks. I chose to remain outside, to enjoy the scenery of families passing by on the boardwalks. There seemed to be 2 levels of walkways, one overhead, the other immediately in front of me, the same level as the bench where I was seated. The vision:

"There suddenly arose a commotion in front of me, with two men seemingly in a loud, angry discussion. I was unable to understand their language but knew they were very agitated about something.

"Walking families slowed down on both levels, watching and hearing the argument between the two men. They also began to enter the session with their shouts.

"My attention was drawn back to the two men, first noticing their attire. One was most obvious, in the dress of an orthodox priest, with a long beard, black robe, and black curls flowing down from under his hat. The 2nd had on the uniform of a military policeman, with a club in his hand.

"And then I saw, between them, a small, blonde, curly-headed child, the probable age of 4-5 years. I am not sure the gender, but the child was sobbing uncontrollably, and very frightened. It appeared that she was lost, separated from her parents.

"The racket the two men were making was drawing a great crowd of protesters, with the child caught in the middle.

"Then apparently a decision was made by the police official, as he bent down and picked up the child, and slung over his shoulder, still crying, the child was carried up a staircase, and out and away from the open courtyard, as the crowd muttered, glaring after them, and slowly moving along on their walk.

"The orthodox gentleman just stood, staring after them. And the scene ended.

I sat there stunned and praying...wondering what that was all about. Nothing came to me at that point. Later on, during the quiet of the evening, I thought on it a while and felt it was speaking of Israel as a nation, trapped between two strong, angry forces, both darkness. It gave great motivation to my praying for Israel and continues to.

I think the Lord now might give greater insight, and you may have it? I'm hoping so.

Paul and I had some interpretation of Joyce's vision, relayed in a letter from Paul to Joyce:

Hi Joyce,

We have been visiting in Canada with the saints here. Today we (Sara and I) head back to the States. Here are some notes that Victor and I sent to each other regarding your vision in Israel.

Paul: I was thinking of the child as the common, everyday, secular Israelis. The orthodox man, of course, represents the religious faction, and the military police represent officialdom, the government, and the military, as tied to western powers. I am yet to consider the rest. Quite interesting.

Victor: Yes, the child is Israel, and I agree with you, Paul, as to the identities of the two persons, tied to western powers or not. The battle and two personages are within. The two competitors are Israel as well. Is Israel secular or religious? Is a Jew a Jew by religion or by blood?

The walkways are two levels, the upper and lower, the heavenly and the earthly, the spiritual and the physical. It is by the apparent strength of the physical/secular/military/governmental that the child will be carried to the higher realm and not by the religious, contrary to popular opinion, perspective, and expectations. That is why we have seen Israel compelled to fight militarily for its life, prevail, and grow in strength, rather miraculously, just as it was in ancient times. Yes, it has been and is traumatic for the young nation, but all for good.

To be taken to the upper level will result in power and victory. Wait until that child grows up! Glory to God! We will see the vengeance of the Lord on the earth. The faces of Israel's enemies will go ashen white with fear and despair, while Israel's friends will rejoice. Those who have killed will be killed and those who sought peace and prosperity in the name of justice, truth, and righteousness will be well rewarded with high honors and satisfaction.

(Ezekiel 28:24-26 MSG):

“No longer will Israel have to put up with their thistle-and-thorn neighbors Who have treated them so contemptuously. And they also will realize that I am GOD.’ GOD, the Master, says, ‘When I gather Israel from the peoples among whom they’ve been scattered and put My holiness on display among them with all the nations looking on, then they’ll live in their land that I gave to My servant Jacob. They’ll live there in safety. They’ll build houses. They’ll plant vineyards, living in safety. Meanwhile, I’ll bring judgment on all the neighbors who have treated them with such contempt. And they’ll realize that I am GOD.”

(Ezekiel 39:27-26 MSG):

“Once I’ve brought them back from foreign parts, gathered them in from enemy territories, I’ll use them to demonstrate My holiness with all the nations watching. Then they’ll realize for sure that I am their GOD, for even though I sent them off into exile, I will gather them back to their land, leaving not one soul behind. After I’ve poured My Spirit on Israel, filled them with My life, I’ll no longer turn away. I’ll look them full in the face. Decree of GOD, the Master.”

The onlookers are the nations of the world, and, as many see, the struggle of Israel is center stage, attracting the attention of all those “passing by,” as alerted by the media, politics, religion, and powers that be.

Back to Paul:

Joyce, I also see that the child was separated from her parents. Has not Israel been separated from her God? We, the saints, are her parents in the Lord, raising her to life by His Word and power. What a wonderful reunion lies ahead!

And why would the Lord not deliver you from all dead works and sin? Is He the Savior or not? But we know that He is, and He has sent us to speak the Word of His faith to you that you might believe and obey Him for your salvation.

Paul

Particle - More Biographies

I’m reading Golda Meir’s autobiography, *My Life*. I’ve read *The Life and Times of Menachem Begin* by Amos Perlmutter. I have also read Benjamin Franklin’s autobiography, *The Diary of Anne Frank*, and *Progeny of Light/Vanished in Darkness* by Eva Brewster. It is often evident that the lives of great leaders are destined even from childhood for their calling, their lives formed and prepared in their environments and experience. It also seems that the greater the calling, the more difficult and protracted their preparation and experience.

People great and small have their weaknesses. They all have prejudices, fears, inhibitions, bad habits, faults, infirmities, irrationalities, misconceptions, superstitions, emotional hang-ups, idiosyncrasies, fetishes, idols, erring philosophies, psychological wounds, spiritual bondages, and other handicaps, including demon possession that hamper them in their dealings with people and matters that affect us all.

I also see how their weaknesses ironically often serve in their favor, as when Samson, being cruelly blinded, pleaded with God to avenge him of his enemies who took his eyes. Samson destroyed the Philistine rulers in one miraculous event; thus, God’s plan through Samson was fulfilled for the Philistines.

Or when Abraham surrendered his wife Sarai to a ruler, which resulted in that ruler financially enriching Abraham, besides being profitably humbled. Or when a barren woman promised she would dedicate her child to God if He gave her a son, which child Samuel became a great judge and prophet and who anointed the first two kings of Israel.

It happens in the Bible and in real life all the time. At the very least, weaknesses serve to humble and temper people.

Particle - Marilyn Insists on a Dental Surgery Alternative

Today, Friday, November 30, 2007, **our 33rd wedding anniversary**, is Marilyn's dental surgery to graft a tiny piece of bone from her chin to her lower jaw to prepare enough bone to graft an implant - a gruesome surgery, physically and financially. I don't know that there has been any direction to receive healing by prayer. I'm in disagreement with the procedure but Marilyn is quite intent on taking this route, feeling she has no other option.

Marilyn had the operation and we're treating her with the Laser and the Scenar DOVE.

Particle - America Rejects Ron, Reason, and Right

In the American election race, Republican candidate Ron Paul is making a lot of sense, but who has the heart for it? It appears America, the final bastion in the world of any semblance of peace, freedom, and prosperity, is done for. America is bankrupt, financially, politically, and spiritually.

Editor's Note, October 2016: Wow, I hadn't seen anything yet! Who knew the dreadful changes to come? **March 2021:** Just when I didn't think it would get much worse! Now, as the Geller Report declares, "America is in a free fall with the Leftists holding all the power."

Particle - No Time for Truth

Our neighbor Georgia, Andrew Scotter's wife, called, inviting Moon River residents to a Christmas party. I told her we didn't celebrate. She said she was Christian and so would do so. I replied that I don't celebrate Christmas *because* I'm Christian. She abruptly terminated the conversation, saying, "I'm not going to get into that with you; I have a lot of calls to make." I said, "Okay," and we hung up.

Later, I thought, "You have time for sin but no time for Truth, in Whose Name you celebrate pagan tradition." I knew there was no point in saying anything to her. I haven't found a Mormon who was the least interested in Truth or change. That often goes for all nominal Christian denominations and religions; nothing new or strange.

What would come of the Scotters? Something evil invariably comes to those who throw my words from God back in my face. Around that time, Andrew suffered a back injury from a fall and two strokes.

Particle - Archie Returns in His Daughter

Lois found an article about Erin Hafichuk appearing in a bikini in the *Lethbridge Living Magazine*, aided and abetted by Elisha (originally Elsie) Rasmussen. Erin now lives in Lethbridge (as of 2007). She is employed by Global TV where Elisha works. Elisha is a disgruntled next-door neighbor of Harvest Haven.

I was surprised that after the conflict we had with Archie's family that Erin would choose to return to Lethbridge. We also found out she was speaking against us, telling others we were a cult and taking other people's money. This information came by way of someone James knew at Global TV. We decided to post a report at our site on Erin and her family to let people consider another side to Erin's viewpoint: [Letter to Eireann Hafichuk](#).

Likely because of Erin's opinions, James was anxious, wondering if he could trust me. We talked; I answered questions and told him the history of Archie and his family, who are now spreading an evil report.

I once declared shortly after Archie left that he would turn out to be my greatest enemy. He and other members of his family have fulfilled that prophecy.

Today, December 15th, 2007, Marilyn and I prayed at Moon River for James to receive the Spirit. I was assured that Paul, Sara, Lois, and others would agree with us on this in spirit, though not physically present. Marilyn prophesied that James' gift of faith would be a rebuke to others; he was to receive the Spirit and walk in Him. There were no manifestations of any kind. It was obvious that there was no proof of James receiving. However, we all, in agreement, stand on the Lord's promise:

"And this is the confidence that we have toward Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of Him" (1 John 5:14-15 MKJV).

Particle - Guilt, Regret, and Sadness for Jonathan

On December 13th, 2007, in turmoil, I wrote:

My heart is aching, if not broken, for Jonathan, who plans a 16-day vacation with Samantha Underhill, a non-Christian. Why will he not be involved with us, with the farm? Up to the year 2000, Jonathan had visions and prophecies. Then something happened. It all disappeared, likely caused by the ongoing strife between Marilyn and me.

Perhaps God had finished what He was doing for the time? Jonathan thinks so. He seems to have a simple understanding of matters that cannot be argued or disproven. In his apparent unbelief, is it not a blessing that he's free of preconceived religious notions and indoctrinations? Why isn't he interested in the spiritual? He avoids and resists any reading or discussion on these matters.

God, are we wrong in doing what we're doing? Why is Jonathan not with us? Why is he so impatient to be done with school so that he can leave us, the sooner the better, as he sees it?

How have I failed? Jonathan says he's disconnected from us. Indeed, he is. Why Lord? Why? I said to him, "God has given me a son, but I have no son."

Jonathan's heart isn't with me. It hurts, Lord; it hurts. It makes me wish I had never been given a son, for the pain it causes.

I see Paul, Mark, and Sara as sons and daughters, and Mariko, with others in the womb, perhaps. Yet, Lord, it hurts with Jonathan the way he is. And he has no idea. He couldn't care less, so hard he seems to be.

I even come to the place where I wonder if Jonathan would not kill me, as Commodus killed his father Marcus Aurelius in *The Gladiator*. It's as though the potentiality is there. It seems there is a hatred or contempt in him for me, quietly, secretly working, one day to be manifest in all its horribleness, a reaction built up in rebellion to what he has perceived I have done to his mother, the woman who has given him almost anything he has needed and even desired.

In our conflict, Marilyn has seen and presented herself as the victim, and Jonathan has seen her as such. Indeed, I have been brutish and unwise, no doubt about it, but have I been entirely at fault or the only one? After all, wasn't it Jonathan who urged me against her will to send Sean on his way? Was Jonathan not the one who experienced the release when I dismissed Satan in Sean by the Spirit of the Lord and power of His Word?

Was Marilyn not the one who vehemently opposed my casting Sean out, threatening to leave me if I did so? Wasn't she the one who condemned Jonathan for his prophecies, which condemnation, thankfully, he was able to overcome with the help of my counsel?

I truly hate this whole scenario. Perhaps all these thoughts are foolishness. Do I idolize Jonathan? Is that why I'm reacting and feeling the way I do? I don't know; I certainly hope not. Yet, if it was that simple, perhaps I could do something about it - repent or change my thinking.

However, if this is the way You must do things, Lord, then I can accept it, knowing that all things work together for good. I can only thank You and hope for Your judgment and salvation.

Particle - A Lesson from Herbert W. Armstrong

The secret to success in writing is not about keeping it short to make it interesting, but about making it interesting to keep it short. Although I have not agreed with the man in spirit, I've found his autobiography interesting, all 1200 pages of it.

Editor's Note: I thought HWA had a long autobiography, the longest I had ever read! Where or when will mine end?

Particle - Adolf Hitler and Martin Luther

A revelation today: Who is as evil as Hitler in recent centuries? **LUTHER!** As the leader of the Lutheran Reformed movement, his vitriol against, and condemnation of, the Jews, in the name of religion and the Name of God, helped stoke Hitler's fires in Germany. Consider the power of Luther's influence on the people when Hitler repeated his words to them. Consider how the people would have reacted to Hitler had Luther spoken these Words instead, concerning the Jews of this world:

"Indeed, as regards the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes. But as regards the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the free gifts and calling of God are without repentance" (Romans 11:28-29 MKJV).

Particle - Troubled Often

Troubled on Tuesday morning, December 18, 2007, I sent this letter to Paul:

"I get considerable trouble in the nights. It begins to clear when waking up - taking upwards of an hour or more, but there are regrets, fears, doubts, and questions, and I wonder what is wrong, what is the issue?

When Sara asked if James had asked to receive the Spirit, I said no, and he hadn't. Must not one be seeking? He showed no such signs. When we told you what happened, our report was as dead and dry as anything could be. There was nothing - no witness of anything.

"James has no questions, no comments on anything concerning the Scriptures, he has little to speak to anyone about, except eating organic and getting Grander - and when I prayed for James to receive the Spirit, nothing happened...nothing!

"I also have doubts now about James, not only in this matter but in general. He seems to be changing his tune in a subtle way, as though we were mistakenly assuming he was meaning what he was saying - that he was prepared to commit himself to us. The way he speaks is as though he has either never meant it or is almost imperceptibly changing his mind.

"On the other hand, James seems cooperative and willing enough. We must take it slow, if anything, and count on absolutely nothing. I've been through all of this with others who have come, haven't I?

"We are 'correcting' others and I wonder if we should not be 'laying down our lives' for them instead. How? Not sure.

"I wonder if we aren't dreaming and over-extending ourselves with the new building; I think of what basic minimum we are willing to settle for and be satisfied with that.

"I have doubts about some of the content and at times even of the entirety of the autobiography.

"Major bothers: I still find I can't get over dealing with Sherri Umeris and Paul Bohnert the way I did. I do think I overreacted to her buying from Paul DeJonge because he's 'local', yet not organic. I was also frustrated because there was no talking to her.

"I was angry with Sherri and Paul having the feminist Glenda Bonifacio at their conference but what do they know? Why should I be so caustic or reactive? Why can't I just speak and give them the significance of these things without harshness? So, we lose them as good customers, cause bitterness, and gain nothing.

"The same goes for Sue Gathercole. She was also a good customer until I insisted and demanded my way like a spoiled brat demanding justice and righteousness on Vivatru. Yet I preach that Christianity is not about how others treat us but about how we treat others. What a hypocrite I am!

"The list can go on and on. What is at the core of this? It is nothing strange at all for me to be bothered in the night. Seldom or rarely has it been otherwise, but it seems that God is not pleased with me, and I know He has every right to be displeased, and I have no evidence that He is not displeased, it seems.

"I must have sin, some god or gods that I'm not willing to let go of...the wine drinking? Food? Selfishness? Self-centeredness - fed partially by the autobiography, or the autobiography growing out of it? Lack of charity? Lording it over others?

"Yet, in all of this, I know the Lord is in full control. It sure doesn't sound like it to me though, does it? I've been here many times, as I recall. I just haven't been like this for a while. I begin to wonder if another major pruning is in order. If so, I'm reluctant to think about it, yet why should that bother me? Have pruning times not been good in the end? God forbid that we should continue living where we were before the chastenings and prunings!

"While I preach rest, victory, and freedom from sin, I have yet all these troublings. I apologize to you for all this, Paul, yet I write you, hoping for a sure Word from Him. I'm reminded that about three times it came to me that I'm to believe. Unbelief has been an issue all my life. What does God hate more than unbelief?! What angers Him more?

"I often wonder, with the way nights impact me in times of peace and security, what would happen were someone to capture and torment me, like depriving me of sleep, abruptly waking me in the night without warning and such things? I guess these thoughts don't fit in with Philippians 4:8, do they?"

"Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is commendable, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things."

END

I got through the troubles today, believing. Things Paul and Mark had to say helped. When something big like the building project is introduced, the enemy comes to interfere or prevent, and we're tested. We received that we're to go ahead with the building and that all would work out well. I believe it.

I was also resolved on Umeris, Bohnert, and Gathercole. Father, You did by me that which was beyond me, and what happened was very necessary. Thank You, Father. You hold my hand for Your sake.

Jonathan is gone for 16 days. We always miss him from the moment he's gone. My problem is that I miss him even after he returns!

Particle - Gluttony's Ugly Head Resurfaces

We are involved in constant warfare with the lusts of our flesh. That is why the apostle Paul said:

"But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway" (1 Corinthians 9:27 KJV).

Marilyn told me James had more than once commented on how much Mark and Trevor eat, so I called the farm and talked to Lois, who, after all, was the one who nurtured them in gluttony since childhood. I sent them this message:

"Trevor, it is **not without particularly good reason** that the Lord has now brought you to vomit your food and give you diarrhea to rebuke you. I hope that you and Mark will take solemn heed. We've spoken of this many times, haven't we? And the Lord has used James to bear a second witness this time. Remember, God **IS** finished winking, and none of us is exempt. How can we be? And those that know better will receive the greater judgment.

"The Word that came by Marilyn when we prayed for James was, 'His faith will be a rebuke to others.'"

Trevor responded:

"Hi All:

While recovering this morning in bed from my indigestion or whatever it was, I was praying and feeling that the cause of my sudden illness was taking too much last night at supper. I was thankful for James and his observations and asked the Lord to help change this, which is what I felt He is doing through these circumstances. Once my nausea was gone this morning, I felt good and cleaned out like after having had a 3-day fast. I believe things will be different because it is the Lord's will and He is dealing with it through this. I told Mom what came to me when she talked to me after I got up.

Trevor”

Then Mark:

“I also accept James' observation and the correction in it, solemnly. I know how good it feels to eat in moderation and balance, physically, mentally, and spiritually, and desire to do what is right in this matter. Praise the Lord, I thank you for your rebuke and guidance.

Mark”

Editor's Note in 2016: The Bensons never did change. Talkers, if that, but never doers.

Note in 2018: They continued as the gluttons they were from the start.

Particle - A Letter to Jonathan

I wrote a letter to Jonathan today (he headed out yesterday to visit Samantha Underhill in Barrhead, AB for two weeks - her mother drove here and picked him up):

“Hi, son,

“As I go over my 1998 journal while writing my autobiography, I found recorded instances of wisdom the Lord gave you to encourage me, even rebuke me in kind, patient ways. I found more prophecies the Lord gave you, some of which I am putting in the autobiography (can't include everything), along with several visions.

“It was so good that the Lord should minister to us by you. He gave you wonderful, remarkable wisdom and understanding. And though you don't seem to show an interest in the things of God right now, I still see where the Lord gives you understanding and keeps you in so many subtle ways. There's no pretense with you; you are what you are, and you do not, and need not, apologize for the way you are.

“I see so many good things, strengths, and qualities you have that I never had as a child or even now. I don't speak of physical things like computers, Ninjutsu, trampolines, toys, and such, but of the emotional, mental, and spiritual gifts.

“Jonathan, you are greatly blessed. God has given you great favor. I'm so sorry you had to suffer the things you did, the trauma of your mother and father fighting daily, for hours on end, while God took us through the purification fires, which many didn't survive. I'm sorry, son. But you were there to help us through our turmoil and grief.

“If there's any consolation, it seems the Lord was taking you through those hardships early in life to prepare you for the purpose in store for you - not an easy one, not a common one. Rather, it's an extraordinary purpose and a fruitful one. For those kinds of things, one must first endure hardship, even as in Ninjutsu. You don't get your belts being slack or careless; you know that.

“Jesus said, ‘Many are called but few are chosen.’ Of those chosen, how many are faithful to the end? Your instructors at the dojo, Tom, Jim, and Wayne will tell you how many make it. It's the same in everything. By His grace and His grace alone, son, I believe you will be faithful; you will fulfill God's purpose for your life.

“I long for the day when you are again anointed with the Spirit of God and will minister to His saints, to us, and be a witness of God and His will to the whole earth. We all await God's direction and work through you toward us.

“God has given you that which has blessed us immensely and we pray He will again see fit to give it to you. May He soften your heart toward Him, all the while keeping you clean of religion or religious conduct and notions that only serve to obscure reality and make one an unproductive counterfeit of the real thing.

“Even now, son, you're real in a way, without the ‘spiritual’ or ‘Christian’ language and activity and I haven't been altogether blind to it, as you can see by my remarks. As you are, you're teaching me, though you may not know it, and by God's grace alone can I appreciate it.

“I recall a day at the farm when you were asking certain questions, along the ‘Why’ lines, or ‘Isn't it true?’ kind of thinking. I seemed to feel that you were a bit rebellious, disrespectful, or on the offensive and I reacted somewhat as though you were trying to be smart with me, and Aunt Lois was nervously laughing. I think you took it that we were attacking or ganging up on you. That was not the case, and if it was, without our realizing it, then I ask that the Lord bless, heal, and cleanse you, for your sake, the Lord's sake, and all our sakes. Please accept my apology and find it in you before God to forgive us for any ignorance and trespass against you.

“I know that I love you and desire the best for you. The questions you had were valid and good questions, though I don't recall them, and I should have conducted myself more sensitively and empathetically with you. We could have learned from you - to think, and not

to merely parrot things we have all thought or knew to be true, without assuming there was no further need of developing those things.

"I think you can take us further, Jonathan, and I long to go further with you. I failed, son, and for that, I am so sorry. I grant you full freedom, as much as I am able, to teach us and to give us what God would give us by you.

"So many times and in so many ways, I have failed you, though never once intentionally so. I believe it's God's will all this happened, to show you that you can never put your trust in any person, Christian or otherwise, male or female, religious or otherwise, young or old, relative or stranger, rich or poor, loving or hateful, great or small, skilled/educated/trained or otherwise.

"Your confidence must be found squarely in God, or you'll be disappointed and disillusioned.

"Man cannot live perfection. Every one of us fails, sooner or later. So, if my failing you causes you to put your trust in the Lord, Jonathan, ironically, my failure is the best thing I could ever have done for you. With true faith in God, you can do anything of any value or importance in His sight. You can do the impossible, and the impossible you will do, you wait and see; mark my words. Love God, son, love God.

"Yes, you are a man of few words and I am with perhaps another weakness, one of many words, but I believe there is some value to what I say to you now. I hope you'll appreciate that. Lord willing, you'll understand, as He has given you to understand in so many things. I'm sure you'll be given the wisdom to identify the shortfalls in this letter, too. If there are any, and you recognize them, please feel free to point them out, not only for the subject's sake but also for ours.

"Ask your questions; don't be afraid to express yourself with me. I wish I could remember the questions you asked because there were things we needed to consider, to ponder so that we might come to a greater, more fruitful understanding. Lord willing, He will be merciful and revisit us with these matters and so many others.

"God's grace be with you, son, and it is. I bless you in the Name of Jesus Christ.

Dad"

Particle - The Path of Truth and Harvest Haven

I have often thought I would rather not identify [The Path of Truth](#) spiritual website with our [Harvest Haven](#) business site for two reasons - one good and one bad. The bad reason is that I wouldn't want people to stop doing business at Harvest Haven because they were offended by spiritual truth. But isn't that serving mammon rather than God? Isn't that denying the Lord Jesus Christ?

The presumably good reason is that people would not be left with the impression that we were using God to prosper financially. That's how I thought until I was surprised to find someone reverse that thinking against me. Jim Barngrover of Helena evilly surmised that we were using Harvest Haven as a front to dupe people into our religious faith!

I concluded, "Our enemies will fault us no matter what we do, so let's just do what we gotta do." On December 20, 2007, we discussed this matter and decided we would bare our collective soul and openly, unapologetically link the two websites to one another.

Particle - Three Hundred and Thirty-Three Days

This Sabbath morning of December 29, 2007, I awoke, and my clock said 3:33 AM. Not tired by 4 AM, I began to read. For some reason, while reading Golda Meir's autobiography, I counted the number of days in the year when the UN passed a resolution giving the go-ahead for land for the Jews. The day was November 29, 1947. That happens to be the 333rd day of the year!

Would the UN plan it that way? Highly unlikely. It is the act of God; the number "three," especially tripled, speaks of the Divine or Heavenly witness.

Now, why did the Lord wake me at that time and give me that revelation? I don't know, except that again, there were two witnesses, signifying it was of God that I received this. It so happens that it was the Sabbath on that day in 1947 as well.

Who says there is no God?

Edit, August 1, 2022: Notice that each of the 2 events was on the 29th of the month, and for what it's worth (little, it seems), exactly 61 months apart.

Particle - The ROM Machine

On Monday, May 21 of this year, I wrote: "Investigating the ROM machine - rather fascinating - 4 min./day complete exercise."

As of December 31, 2007, a refurbished ROM machine is ordered and will soon be on its way to Calgary where we will be picking it up, Lord willing, and bringing it to Moon River. Marilyn has been against it but Paul for it. He and I expect good things from it. Who is right? Who is wrong? Paul and Marilyn have been both right and wrong and I've learned I'm not to trust them. When it comes down to it, how should I trust any person besides God? Because of the great expense of this purchase, I asked the Lord about it, had peace, and went for it.

Editor's Note, January 2018: I don't recall asking the Lord or receiving an answer. I believe I acted hastily and greedily, not wanting Bonny Kam (nee, Johnson) to get one before me, a very selfish move; it "serves me right."

However, it has been a remarkable piece of exercise equipment that serves to give one an excellent workout in 4 minutes when one doesn't have more time. That way, one can stay in shape even when pressed for time, provided they're at the location of the ROM, like at home - it is by no means a portable unit.

Particle - 2007 Event Mentions

US/World:

- Pakistan's Benazir Bhutto was assassinated on Dec. 27, in an ongoing political turmoil in Pakistan.
- Kenya erupted in violence over elections, on Dec. 27.
- Israel bombed a site in Syria, considered to be a nuclear facility under construction with help from North Korea.
- More signs of deteriorating freedoms of speech and religion - Muslims sued Ezra Levant's *Western Standard*, bringing it down. That's the second time for the conservative magazine to fold; the first was with Ted and Link Byfield (father and son). Also, there have been more conflicts with political homosexuals.

Harvest Haven:

- Trevor & Ingrid married in the summer. We had an outdoor reception for them on the back lawn of the main house at Harvest Haven. A justice of the peace was out to pronounce them legally man and wife. Some neighbors and customers were invited, perhaps 50-60 people.
- Elisha Rasmussen was offended over a misunderstanding Mark caused. As a result, she asked that the Harvest Haven sign at her corner be taken down. We put it across the road, and it is better there.
- Mark, Paul, and I attended the Grander conference in Taos, New Mexico.

Thankfully, I met Rebecca Hart-Malter of New York, a savant at the conference. I had an inflamed knee troubling me for months. She diagnosed it and promptly suggested high-quality silica, boron, and colloidal copper. It soon began to recover; it took a few months, but it worked.

- Paul, Mark, Ingrid, and Mariko attended a MediSCEN Healing Fusion conference in Niagara Falls, Ontario.
- We broke off another president in Hsin Ten Enterprises - Karen Foster. We now have her and Marilyn as presidents in my downline. We're working on Lois for a third.
- A new store building was conceived and given the go-ahead by the Lord.

Particle - Miscellaneous Notable, Sad, and Serious Matters

- We severed relations with Marilyn's stepfather and mother, Les and Laura Klein after he refused us as guests in his home because I tried to reason with their troubled and lost son, Tibby, about directions in his life. I did this in the parents' presence.

Tibador was deteriorating before our eyes. It was sad. It troubled me to see him that way and I'm told Tibby's father Les despised me for trying to help him. But what a relief to be dismissed, to turn away, and go on with life apart from them once again! I didn't realize how unpleasant it was being with them until this parting - unpleasant for me and them.

- Ron and Barb Hrehirchuk lost their son Ron Junior to some mysterious disease in the brain, possibly fungal. Death was preceded by a coma for months. I had an affection for Ronnie but was never to enjoy having a relationship with him.
- I had talks with Hazel Chute that exposed her as being a fence sitter, speaking of faith but having no fruit. All talk. "Substitutions He won't have; those are not the things He wants..." as the song [*His Yoke Is Easy*](#) goes.
- On the internet, we found Les Wheeldon - a young fellow Marilyn and I met in England in 1975 during the Operation Mobilization trip. We confronted him on his fake faith. Interestingly, we witnessed that others in Eastern Europe were doing the same. Les evaded us.
- Kurt MacPherson skipped the year 2007 for rockwork on our house. I heard the Lord say in 2006 when he would return: **"Not this year or the next, but the year after."** The Lord's Word was fulfilled exactly so.

Who says there is no God?

- Paul and Sara called and talked to Kerri Hartman shortly after her gall bladder was removed. I wrote her several letters confronting her on her sins and spiritual stance against us. Kerri said we were "beating a dead horse." She expressed anxiety about their bills, saying if we wanted to help, we could send money. Wouldn't that be foolish!

- There was Jeff Fairhall, a natural foods entrepreneur in Seattle, with whom Paul and I had correspondence about spiritual matters, which he scoffed at and later told Kerri Hartman Paul was schizophrenic. We later found out Jeff died at the age of 49 from a brain tumor. It turned out he became schizophrenic!

This was not the first or last time I would see Paul vindicated by the Lord against his mockers and accusers.

Who says there is no God?

The Path of Truth:

- Carol Browne of South Africa was exposed as a phony, hiding the fact that she went back to her unbelieving daughter and her new grandson, though her daughter rejected her counsel.

- Joyce Wentworth of New Mexico/Guatemala came on the scene in February, through her daughter Cherie finding *The Path of Truth*, and by the end of the year, Joyce came into sight of her [crossroads](#). We all have them.

Work began this year for posting my songs in their raw form.

We wrote articles and posted a large section on an important topic: False Love.

I began writing proverbs, quite unexpected!

Paul wrote an excellent paper, "[Jesus Christ, Almighty God](#)," in response to Kenneth Leckey's writing "*Behold the Man!*".

After years of waiting and heart-searching, a [False Teachers](#) section goes up at *TPOT*.

Prophecies came from Marilyn for each person in March 2007 - "***A year from now (or from now on) this table will be very different.***"

There was the Drumheller trip with the episode at the creation museum and three Muslim fellows at the HH store - our first veiled threat from Muslims. Paul had an answer for the three of them. He said, "You say God has no Son." I don't recall how much more he said if any, but they fled the store crying, "Allahu Akbar!" It was bizarre. Truth truly does hurt, doesn't it?

Lois had these words of prophecy for me: "**Because you have been willing to draw the sword, the sword will not be drawn on you.**"

I received another emotional/spiritual healing, relieved of the fear of having to rise early in the morning.

Editor's Note, 2021: I had this fear since childhood, and once healed, the fear never returned.

Paul and Victor discussed doing the CHAI (Cohen-Hafichuk Authoritative Interpretation) of the New Testament.

On Sabbath, **November 10th** I received the words about Israel:

"Israel is about to be circumcised, and the Mosque of Omar will be cast away." (It seems I was thinking of the Golden Dome.)

That's the review of 2007. Now to:

2008

Particle - A Birth Announcement

On Tuesday, January 1, 2008, Trevor and Ingrid announced she is expecting. While Trevor and the women, particularly Ingrid, Lois, and Marilyn are excited, I'm not. Why, I don't know. It could be a common reaction of indifference for a man, a selfish thing with me, or perhaps I'm spiritually not expecting any good to come of it.

I'm not "unexcited," reluctant, or sorry. Children are to be expected with marriage, and if the Lord gives children to us (speaking as a community), I would hope it would be a good thing, with new dimensions added to our lives. Still, I'm not at all celebratory about it.

Particle - No Resolution Here

I begin 2008 being bothered with my weight, as usual, which I continually fail to regulate. Marilyn keeps producing delectables I enjoy, like lemon butter, cooked wheat and poppy seed, cookies, brownies, pancakes, nalysnyky (Ukrainian pancake and cottage cheese rolls baked in cream), and buttered popcorn, besides our having the goodies from the store like the maple syrup-coated cashews, eggnog, ice cream, Brazil nuts, roasted almonds, chocolates, etc. I simply enjoy food - anything but parsnips.

I have said it many times: Given the problems I have had with weight, it is a miracle that I'm only 25 lb. overweight at age 62, with all this food I love around me all the time and the sedentary computer occupation I've had for many hours a day every day of the week

for years.

Particle - A Violent Reaction

In posting a letter to Erin Hafichuk on our site, I suggested we deliver a copy to Nathan Hafichuk's home in Coaldale, so Trevor did so. On January 2nd, at about 11 PM, Nathan called, terribly angry, demanding that none of us ever sets foot on his property. Strangely enough, he did allow for correspondence by official mail. I decided to write him a letter:

"Hi, Nathan, Victor here,

The last time I saw you (that I can remember) was in 1997. You and Chris left in February of 1998 - about 10 years ago.

I don't know what Chris, your parents, Erin, or anyone else has told you about us, but it shouldn't matter. It also shouldn't matter what others have done or are perceived to have done to you or me. This should be between you and me, insofar as the facts you and I know to be true. If we want to do anything useful or substantial, we can't deal in rumors, gossip, speculations, opinions, preferences, wishes, perceptions, emotions, or any other such things. We must deal with facts.

"Why should I bother?" you ask. "You stick to your business, and stay out of my life, especially off my property, okay?" you say. You were truly angry and rude when you called me at 11 PM Wednesday. I remember your rage with Mr. Zanoni Sr. and others, and I have heard of several other such episodes. I think that is why you should hear me out.

Nathan, if you don't like what happened to you, then you need to come to terms with it and get the victory; otherwise, you'll continue in misery as you are, and pass it on to your family and all those with whom you have to do (they have it even now). And it can only get worse. Your anger could easily lead to great damage, even murder. That is why Jesus warned of anger, saying those guilty of anger and unjustified hatred are already guilty of murder. Think about it, seriously.

So, we should talk. Why do I want to talk? I'm not angry like you. I'm at peace, Nathan. I wasn't at peace when you knew me. I, too, was constantly in turmoil, angry, and frustrated, but that changed in the year 2000. Starting in 1973, after 27 years of seeking after the Lord and "laboring to enter rest" (a spiritual state), as the Bible puts it, I finally entered what every person longs for - believer or otherwise (you included), and I've been there ever since.

Now, I would like everyone else to have that blessing as well. That is my sole ambition, put in me by the Lord, Who first wills it for all. To accomplish this goal is why He laid down His life.

For a time, as you may know, I was stripped of everything, Nathan... the farm, my possessions, wife, dignity, authority, friends, and son - all were taken from me. Then, in God's preferred time, with the spiritual victory in 2000, which came when I began thanking God for my circumstances (as they were, and not as I preferred them), everything was returned to me. Things changed for me and everyone else with me.

Sean was sent packing and I told Marilyn that if she wanted to go with him, she was free to do so, but he wasn't going to be here anymore, and neither was anyone who sided with him in any way. I understand you were extremely upset with him; however, even though he was wrong, so were you in your reaction.

From September 1996 to February 2000 (three and a half years), I had to submit to the humiliation and spiritual/psychological/social beating to overcome. That is something you know nothing about; very few people do. I asked you and Chris to submit to the whole situation, to Marilyn, Sean, Lois - everything, but you two knew better; you fretted, rebelled, and finally decided to pack it in, without notifying anyone, leaving us all high and dry.

I was angry. I felt betrayed by you two. But it turned out to be good, far better than it was; it was the Lord's doing. Now it gets better and better, both within and without.

I apologize to you, Nathan, for all the wrongs committed against you; please believe me. I wish you could find it in God's grace and strength to forgive me. I most certainly have forgiven you, your whole family, and everyone else. We all have been not only victims but also perpetrators. Unless we forgive others for their offenses against us, we can't ever be forgiven for our offenses against any. It is a Law of God that is irrevocable and immutable (never to be withdrawn or changed).

I'm not writing to bring up your wrongs (I don't care about those) but I want you to at least consider that you're not innocent, and never were. You will recall the lies you told us, the stealing you did from the store(s), the things you did with other children, which neighbors reported to us - the list can go on, all these things despite our teaching and warnings.

What were we to do? Spanking wasn't going to solve the problem, yet it seemed things were getting progressively worse. We prayed to God to ask Him to guide us and the only thing we received was that you were to be set apart in your home, even as one would go to jail for such crimes, except that obviously, you had many privileges regular inmates would never have.

How that arrangement was exercised by your parents, for the most part, I don't know, and it doesn't matter. We were afraid that if we didn't act, something serious was going to happen to you; things have a way of developing and progressing in the directions they take. Your father also had a confirming vision from God for our action on your behalf.

Here at the farm, I tried to get everyone to get but a glimpse of where God wanted to take us, of what was held in store if we would only believe, submit, commit ourselves, and have patience. You and Chris couldn't see it; it wasn't given to you. Those who could

stick it out without complaining or murmuring or wanting to be the important ones made it; those who chose otherwise didn't. Ultimately, God chose whom He would, and gave them the grace to come through.

God put us through very necessary fires, Nathan. There was a lot of crap to be burned off; God knew, and not only He but others, too. Now, of those who made it, God requires that we proclaim the Good News of His power and glory.

Call us a cult, hate us if you will, live in the past, and continue to nurse your bitterness and hatred, but I believe you know deep down that it will get you nowhere, and you will hurt many, not only yourself, if you continue, with no reward whatsoever for it.

I don't want to see that happen to you, your family, or anyone else. I want you to live, to be fulfilled, and even overjoyed in life, having forgiven everyone - me, your parents, siblings, Marilyn, Lois, Sean... everyone. We have gladly forgiven you. Only true forgiveness will win the day. Your father never learned that and see his misery. A prophet, Don Morrison, spoke by the Lord to Archie in 1976 saying he held unforgiveness, which was and is killing him.

You should know that money, family, occupational success, sports, fame, entertainment, wife, women, drugs, or anything else will not give you longed-for fulfillment or peace. Many know it, having found out the hard way, and all will learn it sooner or later.

By God's grace only, I forgave Marilyn for her betrayal and Sean for his wickedness against us all. After six years, Paul and I were led by the Lord to receive Sean back. He returned, somewhat grudgingly accepting the "bottom of the totem pole," here, and that is the way it will be while he's here unless he is given more grace from God. There will never again be anything like what there was between Sean and Marilyn (or anyone else) while I'm around.

Marilyn's prophecy of the Lord "taking" me was fulfilled on November 10, 1998, 777 days from the time those words were spoken on September 24, 1996, about nine months after you and Chris left. She had expected me to die physically. The prophecy was not wrong; her interpretation was, her motive was, and the part of marrying Sean was from Satan.

The Lord revealed to me that Satan had come and sown tares amid the wheat that was in the field of her mind. Those tares caused no end of trouble, but still served their purpose of sifting, for which we're very thankful, all praise and glory and credit to God. Truly, we couldn't have done without that process.

Now, everyone knows his or her place here and is cooperating fully, gladly working in harmony. Others have come as well. Some live on the farm; some don't.

Does this mean that I want you to come and join us or live on the farm? No, not at all. I only want you to know God's peace, live for Him, and have that fulfillment that can't be had without Him.

Don't let me stand in the way, Nathan. I'm not worth it; nothing is. I hope we can talk someday and that I can be of service to you, according to the will of Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior.

Victor"

I never received a reply from Nathan.

Particle - Jonathan Returns Lukewarm and Divided

Jonathan seemed rather lukewarm toward us when he returned home after 16 days away with Samantha and her family in Edmonton and Barrhead. This disappointed and unsettled me, so I had a talk with him. I felt I needed to be honest about my feelings.

I considered that I couldn't blame him for his lack of desire or appreciation for being around us, given that children don't necessarily have that same interest or passion for parents as parents do for children, and considering the raging battles between his mother and me all these years since 1995. What child in its right mind would want to have anything at all to do with such an environment?

I felt bad, had a good cry, and couldn't eat, but concluded that I needed to accept things as they were. With my honesty, he hugged me to try to comfort me, seeing my pain, not that he felt anything that I can tell - and likely he shouldn't. He said not a word, except, matter-of-factly, that he needed to go dry dishes. At least there is that honesty and obedience.

Why do I feel this way? Is it wrong? Is it selfish? Is it a carnal connection or idolatry of sorts? Am I lacking an unconditional love that doesn't get hurt or offended and that doesn't expect reciprocation? I asked Jonathan why he hugged me. He said he felt bad.

It later occurred to me to give thanks to God for all this, and then it came to me that as Jonathan has had that disconnect with me, so have I had it all my life, albeit in progressively lessening degrees, with my Father in Heaven. And He has been hurting with me just as I have been hurting with Jonathan.

I'm resolved above all things to see that pain entirely removed from the Lord's heart where I'm concerned. And, if possible, granted that opportunity and greatest of privileges, I would like to remove that pain in Him concerning any other person as well - all this, of course, by His grace. I want Him to have all that can be had, not a micro-crumb missing.

Editor's Note, JULY 2021: Ensuing years would gradually answer the cry of my heart and then some.

Particle - As Judging, So Judged

On Monday, January 7th, 2008, Paul found a posting that **Jeff Fairhall** had died of brain cancer on September 5, 2007 (See [Particle - Another Fearful Judgment](#)). We had had extensive correspondence with him. He had categorized Paul as a schizophrenic and said vile things about the Lord and us. He became a “clinically diagnosed” schizophrenic himself soon after, filled with conspiracy theories, calling himself, “The Messenger.”

This was a devil at work, deluding him.

I’ve seen a few times where people who attacked Paul were soon judged by the Lord.

Particle - The Victory of the Jews through Suffering

I finished reading Golda Meir’s autobiography. It was interesting. Perhaps it is understandable she and other Jews would desperately wish for anything impossible, magical, or unrealistic, but she seemed quite naïve about various Gentile persons and organizations or nations, particularly the Pope and the Roman Catholic Church. So often it seems the Jews hope for blood from a stone.

This too is understandable, considering that blessing, security, and peace in certain respects have been withheld from the Jews and the whole world has been at enmity with them for millennia.

Yet, You, Lord, have kept them for Yourself and will keep them. And when murderous Arabs, Muslims, people like Hitler, Saddam Hussein, Khadafy, Yasser Arafat, Mahmoud Abbas, Osama Bin Laden, and Mahmoud Ahmadinejad cry for their blood and threaten their destruction, these will all fall as they wished the Jews to fall, though they seem to have the temporary opportunity of inflicting pain and sorrow on their intended victims.

One day very soon, historically speaking, things will change, and nations will come on bended knees in honor and respect toward those God has chosen to bring knowledge of Him and peace to the entire world.

All this will be by the will and power of the Messiah, Whom the Jews have rejected for 2000 years and even all the centuries before He came in His flesh. They will finally know, love, worship, and serve Him to His glory. This development among nations serves as an allegory and speaks of the individual believer’s spiritual pilgrimage and destiny as well.

Particle - Denture Indenture

Who is indentured to whom here? Is the dentist our servant, whom we pay, or are we his servants by the vast amounts we pay?

Between all the people in our group, including Marilyn, Jonathan, and me, our dental bills are so far about \$100,000 and continuing. Praise and thank God we have been able to afford it! I wonder how so many people get along without the proper care. While healthcare covers so many less important, even illegitimate, areas, it ought to be helping people pay for dental.

We have found dental care to be especially important and researchers are finding and proving our teeth to be a significant factor in general health and well-being. The Bible treats teeth as important:

“And if any injury occurs, then you shall give life for life, eye for an eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot” (Exodus 21:23-24 MKJV).

Canadian Medicare treatment covers eyes, ears, nose, throat, bones, all body systems, organs, glands, skin, hands, and feet, but not teeth?

Here’s why. I find our calendar records splattered with visits to the dentist for Jonathan, Marilyn, those at the farm, and me. We have spent hundreds of thousands of dollars on dental work over the years - an enormous expenditure. Yes, it’s nice to have good dentistry and be able to enjoy this privilege many haven’t been fortunate to have. And I can’t complain about the Lord providing for these expenses. Many can’t afford it. But must it be so expensive?

Edit, August 2022: In time, the Lord would answer that question.

Particle - Autobiography - To Sell or Give Freely?

While we’ve made available our writings and internet services free of charge, we have considered charging for the Theo-autobiography. Why? Because we have thought of doing hardcopy, a great expense.

Particle - Friction with Marilyn

I find constant fretting and opposition from Marilyn. It’s always there. She will often wrongfully contradict while I speak to others or she will bring in irrelevant, “corrective” or “qualifying” detail that only interrupts or takes away from the substance needlessly. If I tell her so, she’s resentful, defensive, disagreeable, and even pities herself - very childish at times.

Yet, after our last battle and my great anger, I seem at peace about letting her fight and not let it bother me the same way. I also expect that the Lord will deal with her. Can there be any other hope?

Particle - Prophetic Correction for Marilyn

On this morning of January 21st, 2008, I was given to tell Marilyn she needed to embrace criticism as a friend and not treat it as an enemy. If critics are found to be wrong, they will be shamed, and Marilyn will be exonerated. If the criticism is justified, she'll gain and advance. She can't lose, except by a wrongful attitude and reaction.

If she resists, she'll harm herself and make it Hell for everyone else. I've lived with her Hellish defensiveness all our lives and I will not accept it anymore; I can't. Either she sets herself to accepting criticism or I will spend all my time, attention, and effort elsewhere. I will waste no more time on strife.

These past several years, I've withdrawn myself from her to go on with life and duty. She has taken this itself as criticism and has bitterly rejected it. She needs to know it isn't about her. I told her that refusing to accept criticism was wicked, even diabolical. She didn't resist as I said these things and I could see for the first time that she wasn't resisting.

Lord, do Your pleasure.

What I received and spoke to her agrees with what she says she was told she needed to do, that being to speak what she was given. She has feared to do so because of criticism, and so she must face her fear. Years ago, I told her she refused to be wrong, not acknowledging that we are by nature, in wrongness. While she has paid lip service to the theory, she has failed to acknowledge herself as a sinner.

Particle - UPSet with UPS

We sent out a device to a customer in Edmonton and insured it for the retail value. The driver, finding nobody home at the point of delivery, foolishly dropped it off on a doorstep. Allegedly, the customer never saw it, and someone stole it. Despite the ineptitude on the part of UPS, and though we had insurance, we were forced to strive with UPS for weeks before they agreed to pay.

But here's "the kicker": they would only pay the wholesale value, seeing we were a business and therefore presumably didn't lose the full retail value of the goods shipped. Somewhat understandable, but why weren't we advised accordingly by a written policy?

Why did they charge us for the retail value amount of insurance? Most people might have accepted what UPS had consented to pay, but after all the trouble it took us to get that far, we weren't satisfied.

Paul finally found a way to get through to the UPS decision-makers, who, until then, were inaccessible. We were determined to take them to court if necessary and expose their tactics. We concluded they were abusing all their business clients who lost insured goods. It was fraudulent to charge insurance for the retail value and refuse to pay the same value when the goods were lost. Reaching an executive by phone, we finally got what was coming to us.

Win some, lose some. Not sure how much we won after hours of strife!

We are finding that our business is not just here to make money or sell organic food and health products; we're here to confront people, companies, and businesses who lack decency, ethics, and morals in their dealings. While others walk away defeated and abused, we're reluctant to do so, even though I let that happen with Computer Trends, which I have regretted, except for the fact that I deserved it (see [Particle - "Man's Insurance a Theft Device"](#)).

Particle - Dream - James Sorochan - Strong Man Smashing Pillars

James called again to tell us of a dream he had two nights ago, **Feb. 1/2 of 2008**. He saw a great and strong man (like a caveman) stand before a building with an awning roof supported by two pillars. The man was about 10 feet tall and had a great club. He swung the club at one of the pillars. It cut a swath the thickness of the club but did not collapse the pillar. The upper part of the severed pillar then sank to join the lower part. There was dust from the impact. **END**

The interpretation I had was that the building, which James seemed to feel was something like a restaurant in a city (like Lethbridge, he said), was the collective religious establishment upon the two pillars of false love and false doctrine, mimicking, or purporting to be truth and love.

My letter to [Todd Atkinson](#), pastor at the River of Life Church in Lethbridge, was one swipe at one pillar and the letter Paul is about to write will strike the other pillar. I told James I was that man but the Truth is also that man, in all its "rawness" and unpretentiousness, demolishing the pillars of false religion. To the establishment, we are crude, yet powerful.

James was reminded of this dream by the words Todd spoke of us in his letter to James' brother Donny Sorochan (which James found on the company computer): "...and [Scripture is a club to beat people with](#)." Really? And how about "My Word being like fire, or as a hammer that breaks rock to pieces"?

When the Word comes against the guilty and willingly ignorant, they're offended. It's "natural."

Editor's Note, April 27, 2022: I have another interpretation of James' dream, which, if I'm right, will be revealed in years to come.

Particle - Words to the Sanhedrin

On February 4th, 2008, Paul and I each wrote a letter to Rabbi A. Even-Yisrael Steinsaltz of The Sanhedrin, Dr. Gadi Eshel of The New

Jewish Congress, and Rabbi Chaim Richman of “The Holy Temple and Temple Mount Movements.”

I never dreamed of a day I’d be speaking by the Spirit of God to the Sanhedrin. Only this time, we will not be like Stephen who was stoned by the Sanhedrin, or Abel whom religious Cain killed. Now, we will be like Samuel with Agag, David with Goliath, and Elijah with the 450 prophets of Baal.

Particle - Grander Less Grand Now

We are having conflict with Kate Taylor and WRL, the Grander Technology distributors for the Western Hemisphere, but it seems there’s nothing we can do. We believe they are pursuing an agenda with policies and procedures that will not work but they will not listen to what we have to say. They also insist on our signing a contract which we cannot sign in good faith.

Editor’s Note, April 27, 2022: It turned out God had other plans that would benefit WRL and us, for which we can be thankful.

Particle - Another Miscarriage

On the Sabbath, February 9, 2008, Ingrid suffered a miscarriage. She was taken to the hospital but was okay. She feels better, her body having expelled its undesirable contents.

We had a conference call and discovered that Trevor has been vaunting himself over Mark and Mariko about their not having children while Ingrid was pregnant, even utilizing critical comments of unbelievers against them.

I was angry and sharply rebuked Trevor. Then came this proverb: “**He who loves himself despises everyone else.**” All agreed with me. Indeed, Sara and Paul brought to light other things of which I was unaware concerning Trevor and his attitude.

Lord, what do we do with Trevor? So many times have we asked.

Ingrid informed me Trevor was sulking and wouldn’t so much as speak to her all day, walking right past her. He accused her of things he was guilty of. I deal with incorrigible brats.

Particle - An Egregious Institution

We did an internet investigation of Laurie Andreachuk, Rev. Stephen Boisson of Red Deer, Mark Steyn, who wrote for *Maclean’s Magazine*, and Ezra Levant, owner of *The Western Standard*. Ezra is fighting the Human Rights Commission (HRC), which is a lawless concoction some blithering fools have come up with to allow the victory of judgment to those who least deserve it, with the taxpayer footing the bill and the complainant having nothing to lose.

Muslims and homosexuals, among others, are having a heyday with this instrument to promote their agendas at the taxpayers’ expense and especially that of the defendants. Prime Minister Harper once called it an “egregious” system.

Lord, Your will, please!!!

Particle - A King of Killers

We have been discussing Reformer John Calvin and Servetus, the Christian whom Calvin had tortured to death by slow burning at a stake. Calvin was an egotistic, legalistic, cruel, petty tyrant, thoroughly antiChrist in spirit.

While reformers adore Calvin, they ought to deplore him. He was satanically inspired, and I don’t mind saying so. What he did to Servetus, as one murderous example of many, was unconscionable. His doctrine, too, is abominable. He was no different whatsoever in word and spirit than the Roman Church and its highest prelate who not only calls himself, “Father,” contrary to the Lord’s admonition but “Most Holy Father.” “Father” isn’t good enough for that boy. Calvin coveted and demanded every bit as much esteem and obeisance.

Editor’s Note - See: <https://www.thepathoftruth.com/false-teachers/john-calvin.htm> and other articles on John Calvin.

Particle - Growing Pains in Fighting Fears

On Sunday, February 17, 2008, I woke up with doubts and fears about the new building project, thinking it is my silly dream. The only one speaking a prophetic word on it was Marilyn saying, “**It is a door to the world.**”

Marilyn also declared that the store must be moved and included in the new building because not doing so would be like leaving our store in the old workshop, where it was when we first bought the farm. That was not good! I believe her.

I called a conference, we discussed my fears, and they were allayed. Not only do we proceed with the building, but we proceed to enjoy the process, knowing the Lord will take care of all the details. I have asked the Lord that I would enjoy rather than fear this project, unlike the way I have been with everything else in my miserable life.

Particle - A Word on Cody

When we heard that Cody was getting married again, the question I was about to ask was, “Does she have any idea what she’s getting

herself into?" Before I could verbalize it, these words were out: "Does he have any idea what he's getting himself into?"

We would come to know the significance of those words. In time, on Tuesday, February 19th, 2009, Dena discovered that Cody married Tonya Cole Lightfoot in Hawaii.

Particle - Revelation on 1976 Log Cabin Visitation

Last night, I had a wonderful revelation or at least a reminder. Why did the Lord speak to me in that little old cabin filled with junk that children had used to play? It is because that is what the religious people and church systems are all about today. They have religious garbage and are left with only relics of things that once may have been useful and good, or not. We are living in the final age of children playing with garbage leftovers. Very true.

Searching for some shelter from stormy, freezing winter weather to relieve myself (our house plumbing was frozen), I defecated in the remains of a log cabin, appropriately so. I have had to be brought out of the religious works and systems of men and purged of them. The Lord has told me to leave it all behind as I would my dung. The apostle Paul said and did the same:

Philippians 3:7-11 MKJV

(7) But whatever things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

(8) But no, rather, I also count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them to be dung, so that I may win Christ

(9) and be found in Him; not having my own righteousness, which is of the Law, but through the faith of Christ, the righteousness of God by faith,

(10) that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable to His death;

(11) if by any means I might attain to the resurrection of the dead. Particle - Combat with Calvin

On February 21st, 2008, we were ready to send out *Harvest Haven Herald* #14. I decided that we must speak against Calvinism no matter how many Reformed customers we have, and those are not a few. Marilyn warned (not in disagreement) that if we publish the *Harvest Haven Herald*, calling Calvin "murderous," we would be losing Reformed customers. I agreed.

In the night, the Lord quickened these thoughts to me: "Which do you choose? To please men in destruction and destroying, for your profit, or to stand with the Lord in His hurt for those people who are being destroyed? What about those among the Reformed people who might be questioning their doctrine and religious practices? Are they even aware that the Calvin they revere was not a believer in Christ, but a ruthless murderer of saints?

"Will you keep silent for the perpetrators, or will you speak up for the victims? Will you save your life or lose it for the Lord's sake and that of those seeking Truth, for whom the Lord hurts?"

And did the Lord not say, "You take care of My affairs and I will take care of yours"?

And did I not receive the words from Delores, saying, "God is ready to assume full responsibility for the one wholly committed to Him"?

Has He not rewarded and kept me in every instant of obedience and sacrifice to Him? Has He not reminded me repeatedly of these words: "He that keeps his life shall lose it and he that loses it shall find it"?

Case closed. We speak; yea, we shout from the housetops!

Particle - Dr. Noji Prophecy Fulfilled

James Sorochan told us about Dr. Janice Noji. He had been taking treatments there and related to us how her focus and interest were no longer in her chiropractic practice but in wining and dining. I had prophesied that she would lose what she had ([See Particle - Prophecy to Dr. Janice Noji](#)). Who knew James would come along with this report? Who could guess her business would fade in such a manner?

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Jonathan Persists and Prevails

Jonathan and I have been playing ping pong rather regularly for the past weeks. He is improving so that he has beaten me in a few games now. At first, he was rather discouraged because he could barely score a point, and I wasn't about to pretend he was winning. He had to work and improve. Now he has the fruits of his patience and determination. Patience and persistence bring reward and victory.

Particle - A Word Concerning Paula Baker-Laporte

On February 27 and 28, we met with Paula Baker-Laporte, part owner of EcoNest from New Mexico. We hired her as an architect to design our planned building.

We also spoke to Paula about spiritual matters and shared with her the words Marilyn received on the building, "Door to the World." I

also shared what I received of Paula as we visited, which was that **we were to consider her as the first of those to whom Marilyn's words applied.**

At the time Marilyn received the words on the building, she also received and said that **"the building would be a work on us."** There was no promise that Paula was the least interested and we weren't hoping for any indications, contrary to what Paula seemed to think, but that's God's business.

Particle - Haste Makes Waste, and Carelessness Pennilessness

When James left his wife Leah after 20 years of marriage, he handed full responsibility to a female lawyer in Calgary he found in the Yellow Pages to represent his interests. His basic attitude was one of, "I don't care; give her whatever she wants; I just want out." His lawyer did give Leah whatever she wanted. It appeared that Leah's lawyer diligently did his (or her) job and covered all loopholes, tying James to a formidable agreement, which, as an ox going to the slaughter, he signed.

We persuaded him to try to reason with Leah but all she could do was bitterly tell him she "got him good." She was not about to change anything. James was hooked.

How foolish are those who act on emotions and feelings - how wasteful and destructive! And we've all been there countless times; I certainly have.

Particle - Mary, Mary, Quite Contrary

Dena caught Mary sneaking food a second time and lying about it (Ingrid caught her the first time). Mary asked if she could call me and confess, which she and Dena did. I asked Mary how many times she had sneaked things. "Twice," she replied.

"So you were caught both times you stole?" I asked.

"Yes," she replied.

I told her I found it hard to believe. "Are you telling us you only took stuff twice?"

"Well, maybe 3 or 4," she said.

I finally got it out of her that she had taken stuff nearly every day. She started feeling sorry for herself. I asked her why she was lying to us and if she despised us so much as to do so. I asked her to promise not to do it again. She promised that if she did it again, she would leave. I said, "Okay," and asked her to tell the others what she promised. She said she would, and she did.

I suspect Mary wanted to receive attention and correction from me as she witnessed others at the farm receiving. She has been starved for attention and direction. We understand that children need established boundaries, without which they're insecure and lost as a ship out at sea without a rudder or sails. I did empathize with Mary. Been there with weight loss challenges all my life.

Particle - Canada Condemns Israel

I have recorded in my journal for March 2, 2008, that Canada condemned Israel's attempts at self-defense against Hamas rockets being fired into Sderot and now Ashkelon, a city of 100,000 people. The UN Secretary-General also condemned Israel. I was disappointed and grieved by Canada's stance.

I expected more of Stephen Harper. Could he not have done something? Was he fair-minded toward Israel or wasn't he? I hate mixture. God hates mixture.

Particle - The Weight Problem Continues

I have spent all my life struggling with eating and being overweight. Today, March 5, 2008, I weigh 188 pounds (85.5 K) while 5-foot, 10 inches in height. I don't have the heart to fight it anymore. I have also written *The Perfect Diet*, which makes me question myself even more.

My only consolation is that if anything has served to keep me from pride and arrogance, it has been my weight problem, which, thankfully, has not been nearly as bad as it could be. It has been far worse for many other poor souls. But I ask myself, "Where did I go wrong this time?" I can't say I have a sure answer from the Lord. How can it be anything other than eating too much?

Particle - Domestic and Internal Conflicts

There is often a conflict of preferences and personalities in our home with me on the one side and Marilyn and Jonathan on the other. They defend and stand up for each other and I often can't see that I'm in the wrong, though sometimes I know I am.

Am I a brute beast or has Marilyn spoiled and trained Jonathan to see things her way? I also find them rather impatient and contemptuous of me. Am I proud and "sensitive" or am I picking up a true attitude on their part?

I certainly see Marilyn as the source and inspiration for their attitude. I believe her innate hatred of me has been passed on to Jonathan, an unwitting and unintentional victim, yet formed into a perpetrator, nonetheless. He suffers her poison, continuing to pour

it out to her hurt and his, and there's nothing I can do but patiently suffer and wait on the Lord to deal with it. He will make known right and wrong and vindicate.

Reading my journal about Marilyn disturbs me and affects my attitude towards her. What happened was so unpleasant, and still can be so in my memory. It seems the best thing to do is to put it all away, yet I feel I need to include in this record the facts and reality of the conflict as experienced. It seems only right that I first conclude whether recording these things is right or wrong, yet I feel compelled to go ahead with it.

Particle - Battering for Blowing the Bugle

Chris Cavers was at the store and mentioned (without divulging names) that there were two customers she knew who would no longer be shopping with us because of our *Harvest Haven Herald* articles. Ingrid guessed accurately who one was and assumed the other was the fellow's daughter.

Chris said she was shocked that we would write what we did and debated whether she would remain a patron; she decided to continue with us. However, she hadn't understood the issue or our position and promised to go home and read the article again. The customer was Doug Petherbridge, whose daughter was particularly offended.

The day I compromise and keep silent for business' sake is the day I'm no better than those who fault me for speaking the Truth. Let the ignorant, fearful, and unjust who get offended at honest dialogue remain in Hell, and I refuse to join them.

Particle - Hardness Hard to Handle

On March 7, 2008, I awoke troubled and praying about Jonathan's emotional hardness and how he was affected by his parents' incessant conflict. For another perspective, I discussed it with Paul and Sara. We can only give thanks and trust the Lord is fulfilling His program with us, even as He did with Jacob and Joseph, father and son whom God parted for a time, in their case, over 2 decades.

On March 8, as we read some Scriptures in Exodus, I approached Jonathan on his hardness, asking that we talk and that he open up, which he did. He cried and confessed that he had methodically shut away feelings so as not to be affected by our constant bickering. For a while, he even thought to cut off all positive emotions toward people and events as well but decided against it.

I told him he was not to blame at all. Marilyn and I apologized to him for hurting him, though I found her apology quite dispassionate. He said one other thing that bothered him was my constant getting after him to get some air in his room, use the Chi machine - all those things I would like him to have for his sake. I've decided not to do that anymore and trust the Lord to take care of him in His time.

I told him that while he couldn't be blamed for his reaction, and likely it would serve a good purpose while it lasted, withdrawing emotionally was not the answer. I likened his situation to one having an injured hand, which one can cut off to avoid further pain, or have it healed and used for good.

I said it was the same with emotions - we can choose to use them for good or bury them. The only worthwhile, profitable option, God-ordained, is to take the risk, allow ourselves to be hurt, overcome, and be what God intended for us to be. Jonathan listened, and it seemed that the words were reaching him in those recesses where he has now been hiding for several years.

On March 9, 2008, I noticed a marked improvement in Jonathan. He is freer and happier. But Marilyn is not so happy since I pointed out to Jonathan the irrefutable facts he needed to know as to where each of us had stood in our conflict.

I didn't relate those things to persuade Jonathan to choose sides but to realize the factors in the conflict. Whether he believed me or not, I left it, satisfied I had done what I could, what was needed, and not what I selfishly wanted.

Particle - Geert Wilders, a Courageous Stand

Geert Wilders of the Netherlands is urgently and courageously calling on his country and the West to wise up to the Muslims who are taking over, slowly but surely, however way they can. Here's a tiny portion of a speech to give the reader the general idea:

["Can anyone deny these facts from the Koran? What Geert Wilders is saying for Holland is also true for every single western country. If western populations won't wake up and act to outlaw the Koran, only God knows the turmoil and chaos you'll bring on yourselves and your children. This is not overreacting, exaggeration, sounding alarmist, or crying wolf. In case that's what you would say, then it's you that is not reading, not the writing on the wall, but the writing in the Koran. And it's not me threatening you with turmoil, death, and destruction. It's the Koran, every Muslim believing in its commandments, Islam's history of terror, mosque's preachers, Muslim activists, the unending demands and threats of Muslims in every western country, the intelligence agencies of the western world, turmoil and chaos in the Islamic world, and the daily news."](#)

Geert is being condemned as a troublemaker of every kind and even brought before the Netherlands court for crimes of "racism" and more. There is an Islamic fatwa on his life; Muslims seek to destroy him. He is a lone voice of reason that is highly disrespected and vilified.

Woe to the Netherlands and all of Europe! God never leaves potential victims without warning. He has used Geert Wilders to blow the trumpet but as usual, few heed the warning. Death and Hell must do their job.

Editor's Notes, August 2022: Now, we see the country in a terrible agricultural land crisis, as well as the Islamist trouble.

Particle - Why Do They Do This to Themselves?

We just found out from friends that there is a court order foreclosure on the Watmough property next to Harvest Haven and owner Inez won't let anyone enter her home to view it. In 2004, I called her and *politely, even gently*, asked her to pay her grocery bill, which had been outstanding for at least a year or two. I barely got words out when Inez cursed me without cause, called me a "jackass," and continued to rail (See [Particle - The Watmoughs Next Door](#)) I said, "Inez, pay your bill," and hung up. Her daughter came and paid up, saying it was her bill and not her mother's. At least, they paid.

Particle - Cancer Cannot Convert or Convince

One would think that people dying of cancer would be open to the truth, but this is not the case. Terri Thompson came to the farm to receive whatever kind of alternative health care she thought might be helpful. Ingrid and the others helped her as much as they could.

Terri professed faith in Christ and tried to witness to the girls at our store. Terri told us she was a founding member of New Hope Christian Fellowship at 20th Av. South in Lethbridge - at the time of this writing it was called City Light Church and pastored by Doug and Karen Shimoda. Terri and her husband Glen were also members of Victory Christian Church from 1980 to 1984. She said, "There were all kinds of things going on there (not good)," but didn't elaborate.

Recently, they were following a Dr. Jim Richards of "Impact Ministries," as well as Robert Schuller of the Crystal Cathedral, two presumptuous spiritual leaders who have nothing whatsoever to do with the Lord Jesus Christ. Terri and her friends who came with her were claiming and expecting a miraculous healing and great testimony.

After some days of listening to Terri, Ingrid felt she needed to tell her she did not have what she thought she had and unless there was repentance or some great change, she was not going to live. Ingrid and Dena spoke to Terri and Glen, who were upset. As expected, Terri didn't return for another treatment.

I wrote Terri a letter, trying to reason with her, but received no response. We would soon receive news of them that would vindicate our warnings and pleas for change. No surprise.

Particle - Bossuyt Investment Proposals

Almost every time we met and talked with John Bossuyt, he would speak of all the money he was making. He invited us for lunch while we were in Calgary and gently suggested we invest with him. We declined. Again, my decision would be vindicated. The Lord has guided my steps and constantly kept me.

Particle - Yet Another Assurance on the Door to the World Project

On Friday, March 21st, 2008, I received a Word from the Lord while biking. I again asked the Lord about our new building project. He assured me all would be fine, that there would be no bankruptcy or trouble, that I wasn't indulging in foolishness, vain imaginations, and presumptuous ambitions (my greatest concern), and that He was keeping and blessing us.

The Lord also said, "[Watch and see what I will do for you in this project.](#)"

Particle - Champions against Atheists

This morning on CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, a decidedly socialist/progressive media), Chris Hedges was interviewed about his well-informed and intelligent denunciation of atheists Dawkins, Harris, and Hitchens in his book called, *I Don't Believe in Atheists*.

He is not a believer but has many good things to say to make atheists look like a bunch of idiots. Which they invariably are, of course. Can there be a greater fool than one who denies God's existence in the face of creation, himself being a part of it? I know of none.

Another champion that tears the imaginations and opinions of atheist fools to shreds by fact and reason beyond justifiable dispute is Vox Day. There are many good creation spokespersons.

Particle - Dream - Sara - Transformed Prophet

(Dream from Night Between 3/26/08 - 3/27/08)

It seems Sara had a marvelous dream we think was of Paul.

You, Lord, have promised me many more friends like Paul. I am sorry I insulted You when I spoke against Your Word, seeing Paul as he was and not as You ordained he would be. Thank You immensely for him and I hope You *will* give me many more friends like him so that Your Word and Testimony will go out to all the earth in great power and glory.

Here is the dream, as Sara recounted it to me:

Hi Victor,

When I woke up this morning from a very interesting dream, I wondered if there was something to it. Then I knew that if there was, Paul would say something to me when I arrived in the morning. However, after considering a bit more, I was convinced that it was a dream from the Lord and forgot about my former conclusion.

Arriving at Paul's this morning, the first thing he said to me was, "What happened to you last night?" (This before he even saw me.) A bit surprised (suddenly remembering what I had known when I woke up) I said, "What makes you think something happened last night?" He said, "Oh, you had something special last night." He seemed a little excited and wanted to know what it was. So I related the dream:

The world was dark, barren, yet crowded, and I was searching for a prophet from God. I found him in a cave, sitting on a small stool in the dark. His face was very ugly, pale, puffy, swollen, and pock-marked. He also seemed to be blind and sick, and I led/helped him to a door in a concrete building behind the cave. He stepped into the building and the door shut behind him; I could not follow him. The building was solid concrete, with no windows, and seemed to have been constructed for isolation.

Although I could not look in, I could see what was happening to/with the prophet.

When he stepped into the building, he walked to a wall and started writing prophetic words in blue. They were words that I could not read, either because foggy or because written in another script, like Hebrew. I think the latter.

Then I saw him as a well-groomed small white dog. The dog jumped into one end of a swimming pool within the building and he was required to swim to the other end. Even in my sleep, in my dream, this struck me as significant, like baptism, and the dog seemed to typify the word, "obedient." He swam straight and true and reached the other side.

Then I saw him as a young man standing full in my view. He was extremely handsome and young (30-ish), with a beautiful complexion and hair, and his face was kind and gentle. (When describing to Paul this morning, I was going to say, "More handsome than anyone I have ever seen," but even that wouldn't describe it, because I have only seen earthly people, which he was not.) He was dressed in white clothes with shiny gold embroidery.

At this point, I was allowed into the building with him, and I was ready, willing, perhaps somewhat anxious, to help him in his work (he was handling boxes of food). Instead of being allowed to do so, he handed me a toilet brush and pointed to a toilet in a corner behind him. It had poop in it. After cleaning the toilet, I then helped him with loading or unloading the boxes of food.

The next thing I knew, I was in an auditorium near the stage and the prophet was on the stage talking/preaching to the many, many people congregated there. He was still dressed as he was before, in bright beautiful clothes of white and gold, and the stage had touches of, or ornaments and columns of, gold. I had the impression that these things signified honor. END

I don't recall our having an interpretation of this very strange dream. I think it was suspected it was all about Paul; not sure.

Editor, February 2018: I was deceived. I can see now that this was not a dream from the Lord at all. I was humbled, still impressed with Paul's simple demeanor; I knew I didn't have that same innocence he seemed to have, which to God, I thought, was of great value. I thought God was making known by a dream to Sara Paul's inner glory in Christ, notwithstanding his external baseness and infirmity.

I also recall feeling funny and left out. I thought, "If God is giving glorious revelation and honor to Paul, why isn't Paul including me? Why isn't he bringing me to rejoice with him? Are we not close companions in Christ? I now recall being troubled and sad about it. I thought, "The Lord is leaving me out. He's not including me in His 'inner circle' of fellowship." Of course, the obvious question would be, "Why is that?"

I now realize I wasn't being left out by the Lord but that devils were there to exclude and trouble me by Paul and Sara. Satan was working them like putty in his hands.

I gave Paul (and Sara) great benefit of the doubt, a prime fault or weakness of mine that seems to have not served me well all these years, yet it seems to have served God's purpose for my life in dealings with many, ultimately for good.

Particle - Mariusz Borowski Revisited

In April 2008, Mariusz (Mario) Borowski of Calgary received the Harvest Haven groceries delivery notice and called, enthused to buy our product. He had several companions who were also interested. He may come up with a friend, John Gahan, on the Sabbath, just to visit. Mario also keeps the Sabbath, and has been for 20 years, he says.

The peculiar thing is that I've been thinking of him for the past two weeks, and rather intensely, hoping to see him for faith's sake.

Mario, his son Peter, and friend John Gahan came to the farm on the Sabbath, April 5th, 2008, arriving at about 3 p.m. We received them warmly, went for a walking tour, and then talked about many things during and after supper.

They are not nominal SDAs (Seventh Day Adventists) but they may as well be in terms of indoctrination. They were told of the reconciliation of all things, no free will, no annihilation, no soul-sleeping, and other truths contrary to SDA doctrine.

Mario has the doctrine of Khazarism, which teaches that people called Jews in Israel and many scattered around the world are not Jews, but a people converted to Judaism centuries before.

Mario sees the Star of David as being idolatrous and satanic, pointedly urging us to bring down the Israeli flag on our pole. He declared that God had greatly blessed us with the farm, yet he also declared that there would be a curse on anyone who entertained the Star of David, saying it had nothing to do with the Bible or faithful Jewry. He said it was the star of Remphan mentioned in the Book of Acts:

Acts 7:42-43 KJV

(42) Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

(43) Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

I didn't know what to make of what he said. I think it's mainly a matter of motive.

So, are we blessed or cursed? Can one have it both ways?

Mario is full of conspiracy theories he treats as fact. He and John Gahan plan to go to Papua New Guinea to live there, to escape the one-world government, which, they believe, will begin experimentally in North America. Mario gave me a rave review about how paradisiacal Papua New Guinea was, and that one could grow almost anything, especially exotic fruits year around.

However, they plan to first do some experimental farming at Cypress Hills in Saskatchewan. What does Southern Saskatchewan farming have to do with tropical agriculture? And just how much time do they think they have to experiment if they wish to be out of here by December 22, 2012? And might it not be too late then?

After the Sabbath, they purchased about \$300 worth of groceries. Son Peter, 17, was overly excited and happy to have been with us, though it could have turned out to be rough in our difference in doctrine. We will see where things go from here. Mario wishes to discuss our doctrines.

Mario said he once was trying to read our articles on our site but found them too complicated and confusing. I believe his problem is partially that he's Polish and not familiar enough with English. Also, he's indoctrinated along certain lines so that he's confounded in his thinking when the Truth is presented. Most importantly, he doesn't have the Spirit of God and therefore can't understand the things of God.

Might we be able to express ourselves in simpler terms? No doubt we could but it is what it is. Should it be simpler? Who but God knows? I think it's like anything else. We need to trust that God is directing and enabling us to do what's needed the way it needs to be done. How simple is the Bible?

I was told to let Mario do and believe what he would and not to strive with him. We were destined to find the results interesting not too far down the road.

Particle - Marilyn's Peculiar Illness

By April 6th, Marilyn had been ill for several days; we didn't know if it was a bad cold, flu, or what. Growing iller, she asked for prayer. Paul, Mark, Lois, Trevor, and I prayed for her, and I was given to ask on her behalf for **forgiveness, healing, deliverance, and mercy - four words that would impact her**. Marilyn continued to get worse, but I was given that she would be all right.

Lois had a word for me as we were leaving: **"Don't feel sorry for her and don't blame yourself."** I knew those words to be from the Lord and that I had to heed them against temptations. This was on Sunday, April 6th.

Marilyn is improving after a long night's rest. She ate some yogurt and canned peaches with some Avena powder. She's also taking Beta Loe, an immune booster product distributed by Hsin Ten. I rubbed some Wild Oil of Oregano on her feet this morning. She's drinking water and Cali tea while in bed and using the Hot House (Hsin Ten Far Infrared Dome).

Again, Marilyn was getting worse and recalled when the apostle Peter's mother-in-law was ill and how the Lord rebuked the fever, whereby she recovered, then arose and served them. Marilyn asked me to pray and rebuke the illness, which I did, knowing full well I had no deservedness that the Lord would hear me by any righteousness of my own or Marilyn's. From there, Marilyn grew in confidence the Lord had heard and that something good had happened.

It was now coming to us that Marilyn was slowly recovering from unforgiveness toward me and its consequences on her. By the 8th, she was up but still feeling rough. She had something to eat, some Goji juice, colloidal silver, soup, Echinacea tea, water, and Beta Loe. On the 9th, there was an improvement, and we had some good talks.

By Friday, the 11th, Marilyn was still ill and struggling. On this day, I had a Word for her that she was entirely forgiven, as per the four words given her last Sunday.

She is to be a part of the work to which God is calling us. The focus isn't to be on us or any ability or virtue of our own, but on the Lord. It's His work and we're all unworthy servants, not here to seek praise or thanks. What we are required and granted to do for

God is a privilege from Him, not our gift to God or man.

Marilyn was relieved to hear these things. Paul said she was uncommitted, as though not willing to get well. Lois said we needed to simply give thanks. Jonathan had told Marilyn she was too uptight, trying too hard, digging...that she needed to take things as they come. He has told her similar things several times.

Today, Marilyn suddenly believed she was forgiven for everything. That is good, and it seems to be the fulfillment of her vision of trying to climb the wall everyone was insisting she climb, until she found a door on her level and taking it, reached the top where everyone else was.

By Sunday, the 13th, Marilyn was improving again, but on the 14th, we had yet another spat. The healthier, the harder she seems to become.

We are all ever in need of chastening and humbling, even as the apostle Paul needed an evil spirit sent from God to humble him:

2 Corinthians 12:6-9 MKJV

(6) For if I desire to boast, I shall not be foolish. For I will speak the truth. But I spare, lest anyone should think of me as being beyond what he sees me, or hears of me;

(7) and by the surpassing revelations, lest I be made haughty, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be made haughty.

(8) For this thing I besought the Lord three times, that it might depart from me.

(9) And He said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, I will rather glory in my weaknesses, that the Power of Christ may overshadow me.

Particle - Overwhelmed with Internet Correspondence

Paul and I are overwhelmed by the volume of internet correspondence. There are so many to speak to but few, indeed, none, listen. Many of these religious people are legends in their minds. How darkened they are!

Just during this brief time, we have addressed many pretentious, hypocritical, Christian bloggers: Lisa Nunley, Mike Ratliff, Jen Elslager, Paul Mahoney, Jim Hale (Calvinist Reformer), Carla Rolfe, Eric Hartman (Reformed Baptist pastor), as well as Ayal Yacobi (a Jew), Ali Mna (a Muslim), and even Japanese Hutterites. Each of the many blog sites generated several more participants, whom we gladly tackled in the Lord, silencing their vile mouths.

Particle - Vision - A Beaten Man

We met Andre Lefebvre and his wife as customers at our Harvest Haven store. They professed faith in Christ and he seemed interested in spiritual and religious matters. Somehow there was a correspondence that came from our meeting, which resulted in conflict. Andre was defensive, and red into what was being said, seeing evil where there was none and being quite adamant about it.

I had a vision of him. My journal record:

I see a stout man in an alley. His clothes are a mess, unkempt, torn, and filthy. He staggers like a drunkard, like someone half-conscious, in a daze, blindly bumping into brick walls. His face is a mess, bruised and swollen, his mouth smashed, with blood oozing and teeth askew, a left eye smashed in its socket, and the right hanging on the cheek out of its socket. But he tries to stumble somehow. That is Andre Lefebvre I see on April 24th, 2008.

Particle - 10-Day Diet for Idiots

I found a diet on the net, features of which made sense and appealed to me, so I tried it for 10 days and lost a few pounds. While I didn't find myself hungry, as people invariably do on weight-loss diets, I did find it somehow taxing on the body.

I hoped to try it for another 10 days, but Marilyn too found it taxing on her busy schedule, so I waited until a more opportune time, not feeling like getting back to it. Finally, about a month later, I tried another session of 10 days.

While I lost weight at a good pace, I could barely make it the last few days; my body was screaming, "Give me carbs or I die!" The diet is low carb/high protein; I could hardly stomach any more protein. I don't believe I was suffering symptoms of addiction withdrawal but rather of a severe lack of carbs my body desperately needed.

Particle - An About Face upon Acceptance

A few days ago, after much deliberation, Mary Benson made her decision to stay at Harvest Haven. She has debated for nearly a year now and has always vexed and troubled us with her indecision and lack of enthusiasm. Now that she is committing herself, her spirit is much better, and all see it. Mary is at peace.

I gave her a hug last night and felt from her what I might put in these words: "I am resting now, having made the good kind of decision I have never made before in my life, and I am at peace with it. I belong somewhere now for the first time."

I believe she made this decision on Sunday or Monday. Two nights before she made it, she was praying in the dining room, asking God to guide her. She then decided she was going to tell Mark and Lois that she wasn't staying but felt unsettled about it, then decided to

stay and said she was at peace.

Now it's reported Mary has deliberately, steadfastly disobeyed Mariko, Ingrid, and even Lois. Quite amazing! Does she think to be an "equal status" member now with all rights and privileges to do as she pleases? How so? What's going on?

On May 3rd, 2008, the anniversary of her arrival, I talked with her - the timing was not planned; I had no idea it was the anniversary date.

Particle - Jonathan Must Trust the Lord

Jonathan came to me with a degree of apprehension. He wanted to attempt backflips again off one of our large poplars after suffering a freak accident wherein he hit his head. "Can you ask the Lord if I'll be okay?" he asked. I waited and asked the Lord and received that it would be okay.

Jonathan tried and fell, hitting his head on the edge of the tree. While he was not hurt much, it did shake him and discouraged him from trying any further. "I thought you said it would be okay," he remarked. I told him that is what I received and that I still believed it would be okay.

I'm persuaded the Lord confounded Jonathan because his trust was directed at me. As well, tests often follow promises to try us as to whether we will believe the Lord.

It wasn't long before Jonathan got to be very good at backflips, the Lord's favor being with him.

Particle - Mark's New Mexico Trip to Produce

Today, on May 4th, 2008, I received that on Mark's trip to New Mexico for the EcoNest workshop, wonderful things are going to happen, the kind of things we have long awaited but seen little of... people receiving and truly desiring to come to the Lord, and not just one or two. It will not be Mark's doing but the Lord working by him. We will see some people believing very soon but many later.

Particle - Struggles Linger with Marilyn

I have been impatient and short with Marilyn so often recently. I suspect I've been affected adversely by going through the journal and reliving the past conflict, but I think it's more than that. She seems so much to major in minors, and I don't feel I have time for that. Yet, she serves in so many ways to help me with the needs of this life. I can leave them with her, be it food, laundry, house cleaning, business affairs, and more, while I attend to my work. She is God's helper for me.

Editor's Note, April 4, 2022: Thank You, Lord!

I need to be more tolerant and understanding. There still seems to be some spiritual battle and I can't help but wonder if she still, along with Sean, entertains the thought that I will die, she and Sean will marry, and she (they) will be vindicated after all these years. I believe the Lord, Who said, "You will not be dying. Will you believe Me?"

And what of the Lord's Word? Just what IS He saying?

Particle - Danny's Life Spared by Spankings

In recent years, I have been bothered about the discipline that Danny received at such an early age. A few days ago, I was crying about it, saying, "Lord, why did I do that? Why?" But I came to a resolution that one, it was the past and I had to let it go, and two, that God being over all, I needed to trust Him and His wisdom exercised in all of His creation. While I've had these thoughts before, this time, something clicked in me and there was a quiet rest.

Then early this morning a realization came that I have never had before. I have often talked of how children are intelligent from the womb, even as indicated when John the Immerser leaped in his mother's womb at Jesus' Presence when Jesus was yet in *His* mother's womb.

While I have thought Danny's spankings would have brought negative results that he would carry for the rest of his life, it never occurred to me until this morning that he was able, by nature, even at his early age, to receive correction.

Furthermore, that correction would serve him well and spare his life years down the road. He wasn't hurt; he was helped; he was spared. I am so thankful for that revelation. I wonder if he has ever come to that realization.

Particle - I Disclose to Jonathan I Am *That Prophet*

This morning, May 10, 2008, after we three had breakfast, I declared to Jonathan that I was [that prophet](#), but only after we read the relevant Bible passages. Jonathan was able on his own to establish without a doubt that John spoke of three different personages -- Christ, Elijah, and *that prophet*.

Jonathan also concluded on his own that any one of those three could not be another. He did this by reading Deuteronomy 18 and finding that if *that prophet* was Elijah, the people in John chapter one would not still be asking about *that prophet* and Elijah too,

whom they expected to come again, according to Malachi.

John 1:19-28 MKJV

- (19) And this is the witness of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who are you?
(20) And he confessed and did not deny, but confessed, I am not the Christ.
(21) And they asked him, What then? Are you Elijah? And he says, I am not. Are you that prophet? And he answered, No.
(22) Then they said to him, Who are you so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say of yourself?
(23) He said, I am "the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord," as the prophet Isaiah said.
(24) And they who were sent were from the Pharisees.
(25) And they asked him and said, Why then do you baptize if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor that Prophet?
(26) John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but One stands among you Whom you do not know.
(27) He it is Who, coming after me, Who has been before me; of Whom I am not worthy to loosen the thong of His sandal.
(28) These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

"Remember the Law of Moses My servant, which I commanded to him in Horeb for all Israel, the statutes and judgments. Behold, I am sending you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD" (Malachi 4:4-5 MKJV).

We then read Acts 7, where Stephen referred to Moses prophesying of *that prophet*, and then Acts 3, where Peter seemed to declare that Jesus was *that prophet*.

Jonathan had to leave so we didn't discuss this matter further. However, he wondered and will wonder. He did ask, "If Moses said *that prophet* would be chosen from among their 'brethren,' the Israelites, how then can it be you?" I replied that the term "brethren" could as rightly refer to believers. I took him to Romans 2:

"For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that outwardly in flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is of the heart; in spirit and not in the letter; whose praise is not from men, but from God" (Romans 2:28-29 MKJV).

Jonathan replied, "How could they be believers when they did all those things and hate Christians?" I replied that not all were unbelieving and evil then, and cited some examples of those that believed, such as Moses, Aaron, Miriam, Phinehas, some Levites, Zacharias, and Elizabeth (Luke 1), Simeon and Anna (Luke 2), and many more. I also pointed out examples of some that didn't believe, like the sons of Korah.

Finally, I quoted:

Romans 11:26-32 MKJV

- (26) And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, "There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob."
(27) For this is My covenant with them, when I have taken away their sins."
(28) Indeed, as regards the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes. But as regards the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.
(29) For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
(30) For as you also then disbelieved God, but now have been shown mercy through their disbelief,
(31) even so these also have not believed now, so that through your mercy they may also obtain mercy.
(32) For God has shut up all in unbelief so that He might show mercy to all.

Though Jonathan didn't understand, I perceived he was willing to listen. I had no interest in convincing him of anything; there was no need to do so.

Particle - The Thankful One Arrives

On May 11th, 2008, Mai arrived from Japan to be at Harvest Haven for about a year with her parents' blessing.

Mai related an experience she had just months earlier. "Suddenly, I became very thankful for everything." From then on, it was her theme attitude, even when she was corrected or reproved. We would hear, "I'm thankful for that," over and over - and one could tell that it was always genuine, without great effort; she was what she said she was. How refreshing and encouraging!

And how surprising - because Mai was not a believer in Christ, which makes such an attitude more unusual though not unheard of. What was unheard of was her willingness to be corrected, to endure hardships in a strange country of culture and language, to suffer longing for her parents, and to be thankful through it all to the very end. I have to say she has been a precious influence.

Mai's name means "water," like the Hebrew word "maim," (pronounced "my-eem," a masculine plural noun, which also means "water"). She is open, interested, cheery, and thankful. Her year here, You willing, Lord, will be a blessing for all.

Yes, Mai turned out to be a blessing.

Editor's Note, April 4, 2022: Mai, God bless you richly!

Particle - Comes a Bloodsucker

We received a call from the Workmen's Compensation Board today, on behalf of a young kid, Steven Olson. Steven came to the farm

looking for a job. He said he was also working at the Cheesecake Factory in Lethbridge but wanted this work as well, for whatever reason. We weren't looking for anyone, but he persisted, saying he was interested in working outdoors and in organic agriculture, and that he would work for any wage we thought was fair. Mark thought, "Okay, let's give him a chance at it. We'll try him out and see what comes of it."

We saw. He was there a few short hours each day for about two or three days to plant strawberries - a simple enough job that almost anyone should be able to endure. This was with no pressure or compulsion of any kind. Within a week or so, we discovered that he filed a report with the WCB claiming injury - a "pinched nerve in his leg."

What he did not know was that as a farm, we did not have WCB. When I spoke to the department and told them he was spinning a deceitful story, I believe they knew he was trying to pull a stunt with us, looking for easy money, though they didn't say so. With people like this, scheming for social benefits, is it any wonder our tax structure and cost of living are high?

We found out the WCB requires us to pay about 2% of full-time wages for Ingrid and Dena, though they are volunteers. I don't see this as at all fair; I see it as socialist tyranny. It is rape.

I am particularly annoyed with Steven Olson (spelling?), whom we let in with his persistence, without consulting You, Lord. Letting the enemy in, we have been spoiled for \$440 X 2 for this year and however much in the following years.

Frankly, I would like to shoot the little bugger. May God reward him for his evil to us. I don't expect it went well for him, though it may not even occur to him.

On the other hand, I have often seen how You, Lord, have worked these things for our good while serving up just desserts to our enemies. You always do so and will now. Thank You.

Hope you are reading this, Steven. We understand you are Mormon? Some of our best helpers have been Mormon, people like Jeremy Yawney and his friend, for example - with exemplary attitudes and work habits. But I suppose you are more like your religion's founder, Joseph Smith, the narcissistic liar, adulterer, pedophile, treasure-seeker, opportunist, and scoundrel - not a matter of my opinion but all on LDS and other historical records.

If any should desire an excellent, definitive read of Mormon founder Joseph Smith and the Mormon, a.k.a. LDS, religion, read *One Nation Under Gods* by Richard Abanes. I recommend it.

Particle - Many Enemies

Today, on May 14th, 2008, I thought of the many enemies I've made by not only being a jerk, I must admit, but also by speaking out against false religion, immorality, error, ignorance, carelessness, irresponsibility, sloth, stupidity, deception, hypocrisy, injustice, theft, criminal negligence, idolatry, fraud, lawlessness, indecent social behavior, sexual perversity, people pleasing, Baal and Ashtoreth worship in the churches, corrupt politics, unethical business practices... the list marches on.

These enemies are found, starting with my flesh and blood family, former friends, now my neighbors, casual acquaintances, urban and business associates, governments - city, municipal, provincial, and national, and now that we're on the internet, international. I have many enemies. I am hated.

I praise You, Lord, for being hated for Your sake! I wish I could be speaking friendly, gentle, soothing, comforting, "edifying" words to all, but alas, it isn't so. People everywhere need sharp rebuke. Rare are the souls to whom soft words are to be spoken.

"Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and when they shall cut you off, and when they shall reproach you and shall cast out your name as evil, for the sake of the Son of Man. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy. For behold, your reward is great in Heaven. For so their fathers did according to these things to the prophets" (Luke 6:22-23 MKJV).

Particle - Satan not a Sound Sleeper

Three times I was reminded and moved to warn Lois of Sean, but also added that she had nothing to fear. When he first returned, she received to not be deceived. We were reminded of the Devil's ways and that Sean had not changed since he left - something we needed to remember.

Lois reports that Sean will take any opportunity he can to get Marilyn's attention. He receives sympathy from nobody else but when he does receive any kind of attention, immediately he tends to be the one in authority. It is arrogance and presumption rarely seen. Given the opportunity, water always finds the lowest level.

Why was he here again and that, by our invitation? Consider that Satan was released from the bottomless pit for a season, wasn't he (Rev. 20:3)? Released by whom? His buddies? Or angels under God's command? Would Marilyn's prophecy come true after all? Or would things finally be resolved with Sean? Would he be converted to genuine faith in Jesus Christ? Time would tell.

On May 28th, we understood that the issue with Sean is not one of devils or background, but of disposition and attitude. Constantly he doesn't listen, resents instruction and direction, constantly breaks and damages things, and will not take responsibility for anything, ever blaming others and other things. I told Mark we need to address him once and for all, and if he isn't willing to change his attitude, kick him out.

Particle - The Present Terror of Islam

Having had preceding correspondence and debate with Ali Mna, a Muslim from Tunisia, we completed another letter to him. This time, Paul and I agreed to be very direct with him, telling him Islam is a destructive, murderous pack of lies, its founder Muhammad being a murderer and a liar. This being public (we intend to post it) could bring the murderous wrath of Islamists upon us in many ways.

The next day, on May 17th, I awoke troubled and fearful again at the possible repercussions of speaking forthrightly with Ali. I wished to talk to Marilyn and Jonathan about possible dangers and implications for them. In trying to express myself, I found that my fears were unfounded and spiritually irrational. I knew that all I could, should, and must do is trust the Lord.

Marilyn heard words I have heard many times before, and those were to “**put away speculation**,” which, we concluded after a little discussion, was often bred of fear. I cannot help but speak and dare not hold back. Lois called to commend the letter Ingrid was translating that I had written to send to Ali (his language is French).

Do Canadians, both civilian and governmental, not perceive the disappearance of our freedoms of expression through the vicious threat of Islam? Why do they not speak up? Why do they prefer this pernicious, manifestly real, present, global threat to the laws, principles, customs, and freedoms held dear in the West? Appreciation for the right is reduced to a beggarly scrap.

We must trust You, Lord, and fear nothing.

Particle - Declare Your Position and Power

Lois says I am going to have to declare that I am *that prophet*. I agree. I have only begun to do so.

I have observed that as I identify with and declare the Lord, He proportionately takes care of my concerns. If I trust Him for my concerns and give myself to address His, mine are automatically taken care of.

But while Lois expects me to stand forth in boldness of faith, what will *she* do?

Particle - Who Will Notify Us?

A curious thing happened today, May 16th. I had often wondered what would happen if Paul and/or Sara were killed or kidnapped. Who would be notified? How would we find out? Would they contact next of kin? Today, I decided to have Paul and Sara consider this matter. The curious thing is that they both separately thought of the same thing. Are we being prepared for such an event?

Father, all things are in Your hands.

Particle - An Atheist Leads Us to a Brother

At the end of 2007 and the beginning of 2008, we began corresponding and debating with an atheist, Mike Magee, who was condemning Christianity because of what John Calvin allegedly did to Michael Servetus, which was to have him burned alive at a stake for heresy. Paul and I investigated this matter and sure enough, it was so.

Not only that - we discovered that Michael Servetus seemed a worthy, courageous, and pious brother in Christ who died a martyr's death at the hands of Calvin - a vicious, sadistic murderer, narcissist, and psychopathic theologian revered and credited by millions over centuries for the Reformed Movement - who had absolutely nothing to do with Jesus Christ - except to be rabidly anti-Christ.

As a result, we wrote the paper, [The Fruit of Cain Multiplied: The Murderer John Calvin](#). We also discovered a book Michael Servetus had written around 1553 that was available, *The Restoration of Christianity: An English Translation of Christianismi Restitutio*. Calvin tried to destroy it and succeeded in burning most copies along with their author, Michael. We are informed that 3 copies survived. In reading the book, we were edified and greatly appreciated the revelation and understanding God had given this man. (Not that we agreed with *all* that was written).

Michael did not believe in the Trinitarian doctrine. For that, John had him die a slow death in Geneva, burning at the stake in a slow fire of green fagots. Gentle, beautiful, compassionate soul John Calvin was, but you'll find that his day in this, our Day, the Day of the Lord, is up.

Particle - Jonathan's Social and Career Developments

By now, Jonathan has had his first girlfriend, Samantha Underhill of Barrhead, Alberta, whom he met at the School of Hope homeschooling summer camp in Drumheller.

Jonathan started a business of his own, *Don't Panic - Computer Basics*, hoping to teach people the simple basics of using a computer. He wanted to make some money on his own. I suggested he use the knowledge, skills, and talents he already had. We realized and considered that he had close to 10 years of computer experience and was quite capable of teaching others.

It was my idea to head in this direction, but it didn't last long. Nevertheless, Jonathan received homeschooling credits for business development, having spent several hours going through the developmental motions, as well as servicing a few customers.

In pursuing this course, he bought the first cell phone among us all. We had a considerable debate as to whether it was wise to have a

cell phone, given the controversy about the harmful effects.

Jonathan was already driving on his own, having taken professional driver training from John Roach of Lethbridge.

Jonathan has also been regularly attending and advancing in Ninjutsu with Jim Kambeitz, a Lethbridge police officer, and Wayne Sommerville, a computer tech in Lethbridge, two seemingly capable men in their craft - Kambeitz exceptionally good, Sommerville, not so sure.

By now, Jonathan was beginning to consider either the army or police work, neither of which Marilyn nor I have been overly enthusiastic about. However, if that were his inclination, we weren't going to stand in the way, considering that the Lord was putting it in his heart and would keep him.

Jonathan has also begun to help us with *The Path of Truth* site, doing search words for Google search engines. Sara says he is doing a good job of it.

Particle - Dream, Paul's - Preaching to a Crowd

Paul writes:

On May 25, 2008, I dreamt I was giving an impromptu sermon about spiritual matters to a group of people in some public place. They seemed to have been gathered for some other purpose, like at a restaurant, but they all paid close attention to what I was saying.

When I finished speaking, everyone began to applaud simultaneously, in a restrained, respectful manner. It was surprising and different from any applause I had ever heard from others. It was as though they were applauding because they knew it was true, not because they knew, but because it was given to them to know. The clapping was not for me, but for the Lord Who inspired what I said, and inspired the hearers to receive it. I joined in the applause, giving God the glory.

Particle -Struggles about the Door to the World

On the night of May 29/30th, 2008, I had another battle on the planned building, "[Door to the World](#)."

I thought, "I was the one who dreamed foolishly of a meeting hall. For what? Who comes now and who would come? We have room in the house for anyone that comes if we ever need it. Why build on silly dreams?"

I thought, "I've been the one that has wanted a commercial kitchen so we can do our own food prep. But why? How much do we do? Surely, it's far more than worth it to go to the Cameron Farm Hutterite Colony registered commercial kitchen or wherever to get what tiny amounts of food processing we do.

I thought, "Here we are planning a little restaurant, complete with patio seating. For what? Don't we have enough to do? Who wants to serve food and see people waste it or be catered to on a physical level when we have far more important things to do? Isn't the restaurant business a hard one? Who needs it?"

I thought, "We're planning treatment rooms and offices. Aren't we doing well enough with whatever we use now for office space? If we grow no more, who needs more space? Why can't we make do as is?"

"Treatment" rooms? How many people are coming for treatments, anyway? Very few! I know of none now. For what kind of treatments? Are we qualified? Regardless, do we want this? We need thousands of dollars in treatment space like another hole in the head!"

I thought, "There was all the talk and Lois's panic about Paul and Ingrid marrying and needing a home for her 3 children, so we rented a house for many months, blew \$6000, drove to town weekly, shoveled snow, mowed lawns and for what? The landlady loved it; she received rent for nothing."

However, at least we demonstrated to the authorities that Ingrid would have her own home where she could raise her children. We thought this would help her receive custody of them. The court in Belgium didn't believe Ingrid, she didn't get her children, and Paul and Ingrid never married. How bizarre!

Now there's the panic about Trevor and Ingrid having children, so again, what do we do? Build hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of accommodations, and for what? To leave a large 5000-foot-square remodeled house empty? Will there indeed be children? Who says? Marilyn? Lois? And what if there are? Why the panic? Why the extravagance?"

I thought, "I have often wanted a solarium. So now we add one to the proposed building. We add a large meeting room, expensive heating, commercial kitchen (to license each year), offices, treatment rooms, another cooler, and instead of having some income, we have thousands of dollars more in taxes per annum. And a whole lot more to take care of, whether we use the facilities or not."

I thought, "Who has time to even remodel a bathroom or bedroom? And we're going to take on a 4500-sq. ft. project, at great expense? Is this not sheer madness?"

I thought, "All because I have these silly notions and stupid dreams of who knows what? I don't even know myself!"

Now we're committed to Paula Baker-Laporte. We have already spent over \$23,000 just for design and training and digging ourselves deeper - literally - with James coming to do water and septic field lines.

Particle - Counting the Cost

Two days ago, I thought of the illustration the Lord gave of building the tower and counting the cost before starting. Have we counted that cost? Do we know what we're doing? I don't. Does anyone? I'm afraid we could be sitting bankrupt, not able to pay our farm expenses because we have spent all on the building, and then people will laugh, saying, "This is the guy who thought he was a prophet! Didn't he see this coming? Hah! Heretic! Fool!"

Particle - "Look Back and See How I Have Led You in the Past"

During a time of unbelief and worrying in 1976, Don Morrison, delivered a Prophetic Word to me: "Look back and see how I have led you in the past and know that I'm leading you now."

As I was troubled with these thoughts the past two nights about the Door to the World, I remembered how when we bought our house in Moon River in 1988, we had no means to pay for anything, not to mention the additional expenses of long-distance phoning and long-distance driving to Lethbridge, not only for us but for anyone having to come and service our property, be it landscaping or whatever. How would we pay?

Yet, within months the mortgage was miraculously cleared with funds provided for furnishings and landscaping to boot.

Going as a whore into the stock market in 1993 for the supposed purpose of "laying up treasure on earth," the Lord disciplined me and kept His promise of quadrupling our savings in exactly 7 years to the day, despite me, even though we lost much in the stock market. His ways are way past finding out. Yes, He chastens His sons but not without compensation plus. He replenishes.

When we bought the farm, we had no idea what we were getting ourselves into. There was a debt of nearly \$70,000 and the place was completely run down. It would take hundreds of thousands to repair and renew. Marilyn received a Word from the Lord that "a million dollars wouldn't touch what needed to be done." I had no idea. We were supplied all and much more besides that was needed.

At any time that we were down to nothing, the Lord came in and supplied. Could we have done things differently? Undoubtedly! Were we "efficient" in anything, or ever obedient, unmistakable, or attitudinally clean? I can't say that we were.

There was no credit coming our way for anything. To trust in our efficiency, knowledge, experience, cleverness, or anything but Him was plainly self-righteous and utterly foolhardy.

But guess what? Looking back, I recognize the only thing that ever hurt us was our unbelief - nothing else.

The Lord once told me that He would give me whatever I might need or even want. I know He is limitless. All of this is less than nothing to Him. The whole earth is nothing to Him. This solar system is nothing to Him. This galaxy is nothing to Him. Think of it.

Particle - Questionable Motives

But here's another confession I must make. One of the motivations for putting up this new building was to do something with the money in savings in case everything went down because of economic collapse, or perhaps bank accounts were frozen or confiscated through martial law, or whatever. "Spend it before it flies." Is that trusting the Lord? No, I don't think so.

So again, for my part, it has been a matter of fear and covetousness - unbelief. Oh, I have been such an unbeliever! Shame, shame, shame!

Now that we are into the building this far, it would still do us well to bow out, if it is not the will of God. Yes, \$30,000 or more is gone, but better than \$700,000, or more, much more, along with the wringing of hands and great regret.

Particle - A Crucial Resolution

Having concluded the building was God's will, I said, "I want to enjoy this one. I cried about the house we bought at Moon River and lost the pleasure in it. My turmoil was huge in the stock market. I have spoiled everything God has ever given me by fretting and stewing, instead of believing and being thankful."

"For once, let me be thankful; let me look with joyous anticipation at what You, Lord, will do and how You handle these things, as bizarre or threatening as they may seem. Lord, may You enjoy faith from me instead of being grieved with my unbelief. Don't let me look back, doubt, worry, fret, or fear. Let me enjoy You and what You do!"

Just confessing the struggles I've recently had in this affair. My entire life has been a struggle of unbelief. I hang my head in shame. Yet, the Lord has not abandoned or condemned me.

Particle - A Proven Culprit

I have been weeding my lawn by hand recently, bending my neck. I have felt miserable, with slight nausea and dull, subtle pain in my head, neck, hips, and shoulders. Consequently, I feel anxiety and fear; I get troubled about many things.

Recently, I am troubled about having purchased Jonathan's cell phone, the new building project (which is now resolved with me again), and the matter of Steven Olson coming and by his deviousness, imposing WCB upon us.

I've also been bothered by past events again, such as being "sucked in" by Rupert and Lise Goodhart of Cochrane and their massage treatment scam. Though Marilyn, Jonathan, and I were treated, we didn't find any change that we could tell.

However, Hale Sherland claims the Goodharts "saved" his life, Lavelda Krisko says her traumatized son stopped chewing his nails, and I believe that Adrian and Bertha Devries seemed to indicate it helped them. Could it be a matter of my attitude? If only it helped them, it's been a good thing, despite the Goodhart bad heart devices.

Back to the issue, when my neck is in pain, I'm troubled, yet all things are resolved when my neck is better, which is now. There's a purpose being worked out in these things - the Olson matter included. We'll see what the Lord does. He has been faithful. I've seen so many examples of it in the past and recently.

Tonight, James brings the equipment to Harvest Haven, and, You willing, Lord, they begin to dig for the lines for the "Door to the World."

Particle - He Reigns Over All!

Is God ruling all things? This morning, Marilyn and I were talking about how the Lark Sparrow and the Meadowlark have a similar call. Many mistake the sparrow's call for the other. I wondered if that is why they called it a "Lark" sparrow. Then, as I took my bike ride down the road, where Lark Sparrows hang out, I saw one on a fence post. I also saw a Meadowlark at the top of a tree a little way off. The Meadowlark gave its strong, resonating call and the Lark Sparrow followed suit with its quieter, buzzier rendition of a similar call.

There they were, birds and calls, side by side, simultaneously treating me to a confirmation of what we had just finished talking about that day. How does one explain these things? How dare one write them off as coincidences with God's absence! Only a fool does that.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Dream - Bossuys Walking in Bog

In the night of May 30-31, 2008, while in a sleep state, considering Bossuys' spiritual status and what I should say to them, I had a dream or vision. I saw Bev - thin, frail, soiled, in rags, nearly naked, quite distraught and confused, struggling through a deep bog, trying desperately to get through it. She was finding it difficult, if not impossible, sinking up to the knees, and suction of the mud and materials holding the legs from pulling out with each step.

Along the right side of the bog, lower down, I saw a slough, which represented danger and destruction (it looked somewhat like the old dugout we have at the farm). On the left edge of the bog, on a still higher elevation, and running parallel to the bog was a paved and straight road available for use. I had the impression Bev was headed more toward the slough to the right than to the paved road on her left.

John was there behind her, though not in the bog with her or even walking. He was sitting back, watching, and letting her go on. Unlike her, he was well dressed, at ease, and quite passive about Bev's plight, letting her do what she was doing.

Particle - A Ground-breaking Day

Tonight, May 31st, 2008, they are breaking ground with James Soroohan's high hoe to lay water lines for the "Door to the World." What shall we call it, if not that, according to the prophecy from Marilyn?

Forty days to July 10. Everything's on schedule.

Particle - The Ho-Hum Possible Versus the Exciting Impossible

We have so much to do, perhaps twice what we can handle, so now comes the building, whereby we will triple our workload. However, these things are accomplished from above; from below they are impossible.

Now, why should we only venture into the possible? Don't we want to fellowship with God and let Him work while we rest in Him? Why bother with our work, which is so... so nothing, while His work is so interesting, dynamic, miraculous, and important? What about "glorious"?

Particle - To Declare or Not to Declare

Today, on June 2, 2008, it again comes home strong and clear that I am *that prophet* to whom Moses referred, and second, that we are to declare and will be declaring it. There are many proofs, or at the least, strong indications, which we need not, and would not, choose to use to prove anything to anyone, but there they are.

There is more coming to us on *that prophet*, and Paul has begun a paper. I think of the fact that those who don't heed what we speak will be destroyed. So many have been destroyed, with many more to come. But how many will be saved?

On June 21st, I received more knowledge on the identity of *that prophet*. A verse in Psalm 89 appears to refute that Jesus is *that prophet* whom Moses said would be like him:

“For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?” (Psalms 89:6 KJV).

How then should the Lord compare Himself to a man? Therefore, the one of whom Moses spoke is not the Lord, but an ordinary man like Moses, John the Immerser, Elijah, or another.

Yes, many would argue those men were no ordinary men, but I say they were like us and we like them. The extraordinary thing was not them but God’s anointing upon them. His grace and anointing make the difference - nothing else. The Record shows that Elijah, who was translated, was an ordinary man:

“Confess faults to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous one avails much. Elijah was a man of like passion as we are. And he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it did not rain on the earth for the time of three years and six months” (James 5:16-17 MKJV).

Particle - Sean Continues to Try All

Mark and Lois had yet another discussion with Sean, who, as usual, cannot conceive of boundaries or proper social protocol, assuming the right to be involved in anything he pleases. **Sean will be there the way he is until reactions are corrected.**

On June 10th, because of a conversation Lois, Mark, and I had, Lois remembered hearing these words in the morning, **“I am finished with Sean.”**

Particle - A Change of Course

Mario and John have changed their minds about Papua New Guinea, hearing there was violence there. Mario is now talking about an idyllic lake in northern Italy. People have their ideas. And these are people who profess faith in God, presuming to have spiritual authority and superiority over others professing Faith, such as us.

Of course, most will say the same of me, won’t they? Will I change my mind?

Particle - A Coincidental Meeting with Kurt McPherson

I happened to be at the farm when Kurt McPherson arrived to soil drill for our new building. He remarked on how we were doing the right thing with the farm in preparation for approaching apocalyptic times. He also expressed some personal concerns. He had a second child on the way and feared an economic crunch was coming, which could put him out of his work, much of it related to the oil industry. He told us his financial position was precarious, only two monthly payments away from repossession of his home.

Mark and I were independently reminded of the Word I heard from the Lord in 2006 about Kurt, **“He will come, not this year, not next year, but the year after,”** and considered that it was fulfilled when we met in this event. Kurt still claims he will be out to do the rockwork, asking for my patience. Will he now keep his commitment to me?

Particle - A Prayer for Mary Benson

On the Sabbath morning of June 7, 2008, I had a talk with everyone and addressed Mary on not trusting us (she has been so compulsively suspicious) and not being thankful.

As Marilyn and I were driving off the farm she came down the driveway to the gate. I hugged her and prayed for her deliverance, cleansing, and that she would have repentance and come to love Your Law, Lord.

Particle - Trouble on Many Fronts

We are being bombarded with troubling reports coming in on many fronts - major bee colony collapses, bats perishing in large numbers, fish stocks dwindling, birds dying, many companies in Canada closing their doors, unable to cope with the increased value of the Canadian dollar, the American real estate market in desperate condition, American debt overwhelming, sharply increasing energy prices, food shortages around the world, doubling the hungry from one to two billion; Islam militantly on the move and expanding; the list goes on and on. Some true, some untrue, I expect.

Construction costs in Alberta are increasing and here we are, doing a major construction! If God can’t provide the best, neither can He provide the least. Is any bill too high for Him to handle?

Particle - Evolution Exposed

We are watching ***Unlocking the Mystery of Life***, a DVD John Bossuyt gave me in Calgary on June 11th about evolutionary scientists going creationist with new science that reveals the great complexity of the cell, DNA, and the bacterial flagellum. Darwin once said that if this kind of information were ever made known, it would disprove his theory entirely.

While that information was not available in his day without the technology, we have it now, but will the high and highly paid priests of

the religions of pseudo-science and evolution forsake their ideologies, doctrines, careers, status, and power? Not likely. It isn't reason that reigns among men, but pride, passion, power, glory, and love of mammon, the lusts of the flesh - never Truth.

Particle - Vision - Paul - False Market Bottom

Paul records: On June 14, 2008, I saw an article on the net posing the question as to whether the stock market had bottomed out in the last few months, and then I saw a floor, which seemed to be where things were at present, as though it was the bottom, but then it opened like a trap door, presenting the true bottom deep below.

Particle - Repeat Offender

Sean had offended again, having driven the Farmall tractor with the transmission brake engaged, squealing, paying no attention.

Then, as Mark and I were looking out the front door of the house, I saw a spruce tree dying. Mark assured me it was the setting sun lighting on it, making it look like its needles were dead. He insisted he had examined it not long ago and it was fine. I was not convinced but left it.

Then we decided to check out the yard for PRFA tree placement and again came to this tree. Sure enough, it was dying, but it didn't look like disease or insects, and none of the surrounding trees were suffering.

Then it occurred to me later to ask, "Has it been damaged in the bark at the base?" Mark went out and checked and sure enough, the base had a scalping the size of two silver dollars side-by-side, a significant wound on a tiny tree. The most likely way it was damaged was with the lawn tractor, which Sean has operated.

That was it. I was finished with Satan almost daily destroying all things good on our farm. The tree was valuable and difficult to replace, situated with other trees of its size in a certain formation. We confronted Sean, who, as usual, was in his stupor, refusing to respond.

Nothing connects with him. I addressed Satan in him and said, "No more destruction. You take your hands off everything here at the farm and anything to do with us, you hear me? Do you hear me? You are done, finished. You are out."

Mark told me about how great a struggle he had been having with Sean, that there was always resistance and how he was having to be ever on guard against giving him any attention because immediately he would soak it up and somehow take advantage of it.

Lois then came to me and told me she felt a great release, a relaxing, reminding her of how Jonathan had felt the release back in 2000.

It was about a week ago that Lois heard, "I am finished with Sean." The next day or so, I called her telling her the meaning, "Sean has been judged."

I also told Sean that if the devil in him did not leave without its vessel, namely him, then he too would have to leave. Lois, Mark, Mariko, Trevor, Ingrid, Dena, and Mary were present when I spoke.

Particle - Another Declaration

At Friday morning breakfast, June 20th, 2008, in prayer I spoke these words from thoughts I had early in the morning: "If there is any inkling, any possibility that Trevor might somehow begin to gloat again against his brother or anyone about having a child, whether before, during, or after the child comes, let the child be destroyed, let it not be born; let it be taken like the other in miscarriage." His conduct during the last pregnancy was reprehensible, and I was not about to tolerate it anymore.

Particle - Jonathan and the Sabbath

I have often spoken to Jonathan about observing the Sabbath, but he has ignored me. Last Sabbath, he landed on his back trying to do backflips off the tree. This Sabbath, he landed on his neck on the trampoline. It was a curious incident, a warning, I suppose. I told Jonathan that while I didn't mind his doing some gentle, relaxing things on the Sabbath, I didn't agree with his working out and learning new tricks. I didn't want him sparring, either.

Today, he earned another visit to the hospital, along with medical drugs and X-ray radiation. He went over to neighbor Thomas Harris's where Andrew, Tom's friend was. Andrew is a big boy who likes throwing his weight around. He dislocated Jonathan's elbow with a kick, and I had to take Jonathan to Fort MacLeod emergency, where he was treated by three RNs - Suzie, Jamie, one trainee, and a doctor from Calgary, Dr. Shwaluk, about 50 - friendly, unassuming, but experienced and confident.

They took X-rays, put Jonathan out, put the elbow back in place, took more X-rays, and things looked better. He'll take perhaps 3 months with physio to get back into shape. We'll use effective healing modalities like the Far Infra-Red Dome and MediSCEN Scenar.

Jonathan's lesson is manifold. He is to heed my counsel and warnings - honor the Lord on the Sabbath; not spar without supervision, especially with people like Thomas and Andrew, who have little consideration, discretion, or control; that he put away an opponent as soon as possible; and take precautions like using guard equipment (cup, etc.).

Those at the farm who heard what was happening were thankful, knowing that good things were working. I believe that. Jonathan will

be set back for summer activities, exercises, and Ninjutsu but his soul will have progressed. We had a little talk, and I told him the Lord loved him and was disciplining him, even as the Son of God learned obedience by the things He suffered.

Particle - Another Revelation in Timing

On June 21st, I received another interesting revelation on that now famed year 2012, in which the Mayan and other calendars allegedly end after some millennia: 2012 will have been 40 years since [the dream](#) in 1972 when the Lord first appeared to me, and 33 years since Paul was delivered by [the Word of the Lord](#) in Israel in 1979. For what it's worth.

Particle - The Definition of Death

Death is the cessation of existence in a certain form or dimension. This does not presuppose the cessation of existence altogether, for example, when a forest burns. The forest ceases to exist, and its trees cease to exist as trees, but they return to the elements in which they originated, and the cycle begins anew.

Particle - More on *That Prophet*

This morning, Lois told me she received that I needed to speak out that I was *that prophet*, and that when I did, there would be an explosion and great things would happen.

As I was weeding the lawn this afternoon, I remembered two men who had said they were compelled to say to me, "Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord." Those were Mike Trepanier, in 1980, and Les Mills in 1998.

Then it occurred to me: When Jesus said to Jerusalem, "**You shall not see Me again until you say, 'Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord,'**" He wasn't speaking of just anyone; He was speaking of *that prophet* who would come in His Name.

If I'm right, then earthly Jerusalem will be saying, "Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord." This reminds me of Marilyn's vision of my walking through the Golden Gate of two arches. Is this not another matter to be added in terms of indirect details in [That Prophet?](#)

As silly as it sounds, I think Lois is right, but not the way one would expect.

There's also the [prophecy](#) I found at Fred and Delores' Camrose house in 1984.

Particle - My Ex-Sister Losing Her Firstborn

These words came to me today concerning my earthly sister Barbara losing her son, Ronald Junior: "**Because you have rejected your mother's firstborn and God's Firstborn, therefore has God taken your firstborn.**" Barbara had said of me, "I disown him as my brother," words to that effect.

Particle - Jonathan's Correction, and Mine

I pointed out to Jonathan how, in Andrew's carelessness, we are stuck with footing a bill that could cost upwards of \$2000 or even more. Does Andrew have no responsibility for this? Would it not be nice if he took some? But he doesn't know any better.

Then I recalled the vision I had of the devils over the Harris property. So, Jonathan goes, with my forgetfulness and negligence, and incurs trouble. I take it as a "heads up" and if we don't heed, we could be very sorry. No way!

Father, Your will be done, in all perfection.

I am now speaking to Jonathan about all these things.

Particle - "And You Will Miss Her When She's Gone"

Lois received an interpretation of words I had of Jonathan before he was born, saying, "**And you will miss her (him) when (s)he's gone.**" Jonathan left spiritually, and I want him back to be with us in the Lord.

Father, please forgive me for my offenses in this matter, if I have discouraged or stumbled Jonathan, somehow. Please restore his heart to You and let him rejoice in You, always and forever.

I'm canceling Jonathan's involvement with the Harrises and Andrew. No more.

Particle -God's Business Serious Business

In this incident with Jonathan's arm, I am taking stock and realizing the gravity of God's calling, revelations, and commands. It is serious business. I consider that:

- He had to break my leg to get my attention and set me on track.
- Now I find Him "breaking" Jonathan's arm to get his attention.
- Didn't the Lord wipe out the entire population of earth in Noah's day?

- Didn't He slay Judah's sons, Er and Onan, for their neglect and rebellion?
- Shall we look at the dreadful present-day consequences of Abraham's taking Hagar to try to help God keep His promise of a son?
- Didn't God send fire on several cities and destroy them?
- Didn't God turn Lot's wife into a pillar of salt for looking back?
- Didn't God wipe out Job's 10 children and many servants?
- Didn't Rachel die in childbirth because she valued and stole her father's gods and lied to both father and husband about them?
- Didn't the Lord seek to slay Moses' son when Moses neglected to circumcise him?
- Didn't God have all the firstborn of Egypt slain when delivering Israel from the Pharaoh? And what about all the terrible plagues He afflicted them with?
- Didn't God have 3000 of His people slain at the foot of Mt. Sinai for idolatry and revelry?
- Didn't the Lord say, by Moses, that those who did not heed *that prophet* would be destroyed?
- Didn't thousands die in the wilderness for lusting and murmuring, struck dead, buried alive, and bitten by serpents?
- Didn't God have a man stoned to death for disobeying Him concerning the Sabbath?
- Didn't God have parents lay hands on their son to have him stoned to death for cursing God?
- Didn't God slay Nadab and Abihu for sacrificing presumptuously to Him?
- Didn't 36 men of Israel die for Achan's sin, besides him and his family?
- Didn't the Lord repeatedly deliver His people Israel over to their enemies because of their waywardness?
- Didn't Samson lose his eyes because he neglected to obey God after Delilah pressed and extracted from him the secret of his strength?
- Didn't the Lord take away Saul's kingdom despite his sacrifices because he neglected to obey God's explicit instructions?
- Didn't Jonathan die for standing by his father Saul's side, even though he was David's dear friend?
- Didn't Uzzah die apparently for unintentional irreverence in putting his hand forth to stabilize the wobbling ark?
- Didn't the Lord slay many for looking into the ark at the time it was returning from the Philistines?
- Didn't David suffer the loss of at least 3, if not 4, sons, and 10 concubines, along with thousands of Israelites, and the rape of his daughter by one of his sons for his sin with Bathsheba?
- Didn't a prophet get killed by a lion because he disregarded God's instructions that seemed unimportant?
- Didn't God have Jehu slay all Baal worshippers at once in Israel?
- Didn't God ignore all widows but one in a famine in Elijah's day?
- Didn't God have Elijah slay 450 prophets of Baal?
- And didn't God ignore all lepers but one, a Syrian general, in Elisha's day?
- Didn't Zedekiah have his eyes put out for rebelling against God's command?
- Didn't Zedekiah have burned into his memory the last sight being his sons slaughtered before him?
- Didn't God subject the women of His people to kill, cook, and eat their own young in a siege?
- Didn't the Lord strike Miriam, Moses' sister, a prophetess, with leprosy for murmuring against Moses?
- Didn't the Lord open the ground and have the sons of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, swallowed up, including their wives and little ones, for their gainsaying and murmuring?
- Wasn't Uzziah condemned to leprosy when presumptuous and irreverent?
- Weren't 42 children destroyed by two she-bears when they mocked Elisha who then cursed them?
- Wasn't saintly and faithful Josiah killed when presuming to interfere with the Lord's mission by Pharaoh Necho to do battle with Assyria?
- Didn't the Lord have many young boys die by Herod when he sought for the Christ child?
- Didn't the Lord have Pilate slay some people and mix their blood with their sacrifices, and did not the tower of Siloam fall on some because of their unrepentance (Luke 13)?
- Didn't God slay Ananias and Sapphira for lying, even though they sold their land and gave a significant portion of the proceeds to the church?
- Didn't He say He would spit out the lukewarm believer?
- Didn't He promise to afflict Jezebel and those she was teaching to commit adultery and to kill her children with death (Rev. 2:22, 23)?
- Didn't the Lord, by Rome, scatter Israel to the four winds 40 years after they crucified Him? Has He not dispersed them throughout the earth, leaving them in fear and persecution to this day nearly two millennia later, plaguing them with horrid pogroms and the horrific holocaust?

What is life to God? His business is serious business. He's serious with us and will not permit our being lackadaisical with Him. "Behold both the goodness *and severity* of God." How can we not be serious, sober, and vigilant in all things?

Let's consider the present day and the events in our midst. What has happened to Howard and Jason Benson, Delores Molnar, Pascal Gregoire, Nathan Lipton, Stan Howell, Arnold Willms, as of 2008, and dozens of others I could name up to that time and since? God means serious business.

Consider the stupid and ignorant notions about the nature and character of God prevalent in our society today, and the false gospel of mush and sentimentality all around us. Are those people not perishing? Will they not perish? Believe it - they will and are! What will happen if Trevor even dares momentarily ignore what he's been told concerning his attitude toward having children? What awaits his childbearing and rearing? We'll see.

What will happen to all those who oppose us because we walk by God's gift of true faith?

What has happened to Marilyn and Sean for their great sin? How has their state been? Have we seen it all to the finish yet? He showed me the black angels over Harris's house. Yes, that was over 18 years ago! So what? No, He didn't give me explicit

commands, like “Don’t go there; don’t have any more to do with them,” but must He? Shall we ever be guided as unruly mules by bit, bridle, whip, and spur? We’re to take heed; the sooner, the better; the more earnestly, the better. Woe to us if we don’t!

Jonathan had no business there if only because of that revelation, and especially on the Sabbath, doing what he was doing. Not that the Harrises are any worse than anyone else; it’s not the point. The point is the knowledge we’ve been given and our obedience and discipline before God.

God has not only finished winking with the nations. He has also finished winking with us. And that’s why we must speak up and do His will, without hesitation or ambiguity. This is especially so when God has entrusted to us a great responsibility in this day! Wow! Even more will **we** be called into account, not “in the by and by,” but here and now, even as it happened with all those I’ve mentioned.

Furthermore, consider how the Lord commanded Israel that when they entered Canaan, they were to destroy all its inhabitants - men, women, and children, except for believing Rahab and her house, who, in Godly fear, against her nation, assisted God’s people. The Israelites were to be ruthless. Was God sparing the tender, delicate, young maid? Was He sparing the suckling and those yet in the womb? Did He spare any of these in Sodom and Gomorrah besides Lot and his two daughters? Did He spare Lot’s wife who looked back?

Did Saul not lose his kingdom because he failed to kill everything that lived of the Amalekites according to God’s command? What kind of “loving” prophet was Samuel, who “hewed Agag to pieces” with a sword, especially after Agag pitifully pleaded, “Surely, the bitterness of death is past”?

If God has finished winking, having repeatedly said so, what are we doing overlooking trespasses and offenses?? Is this a time for winking? Isaiah was told, **“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up Thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins” (Isaiah 58:1 KJV).**

Doesn’t Hebrews 13:8 say Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever? Have men long since ceased to sin? Or is there not perhaps an even greater need to cry out against sin, seeing **“evil men and seducers have waxed worse and worse” (2 Timothy 3:13)** as Paul prophesied would happen in the last days?

All those of Israel who took the Lord’s life were slain and their nation scattered to the four winds, and what a slaughter that was! And all this was after, not before, His resurrection and ascension. So what happened to, **“Father, forgive them for they don’t know what they do”**? Or do we misunderstand His intended timing and application? Could be?

What kind of teaching is it that Jesus would never do now such things as He once did and that He is full of pity and compassion that He would overlook sin and wouldn’t hurt a fly? This teaching is demonic and highly deceptive. Look how it has won the hearts of carnal men and even deceived the believing into destruction.

Funny how on the one hand, love, forgiveness, goodwill, sympathy, and mercy can kill, while on the other, severe judgment can encourage law and order, render justice, and preserve life.

Doesn’t Scripture declare dire consequences for offenders in this present “dispensation”? Yes indeed, it does:

“He who despised Moses’ Law died without mercy on the word of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy of punishment, the one who has trampled the Son of God, and who has counted the blood of the covenant with which he was sanctified an unholy thing, and has insulted the Spirit of Grace? For we know Him who has said, ‘Vengeance belongs to Me, I will repay, says the Lord.’ And again, ‘The Lord shall judge His people.’ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God” (Hebrews 10:28-31 MKJV).

God has made clear how serious matters are. He sacrificed His Only Begotten Son by one of the cruelest inventions of execution. Is that serious enough? That’s how serious matters of our existence are.

Jesus Christ’s life wasn’t taken by a quiet departing in His sleep or by a mere merciful bullet to the head or lethal injection on a cushioned gurney or chair, or even by an efficient hanging. No, Jesus had to suffer the horrible agony and public humiliation of the cross, no less, at the hands of vicious, brute beasts, with His people crying for His blood and His own Father turning His back on Him. **“My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”** He cried at His end.

That is how serious it is, but no, we must spare ourselves the gravity of life. It is enough we must live it. We must not make it any worse in any way than it already is (speaking tongue-in-cheek) - we must be ever unoffensive in any way, but gentle, meek, tender-hearted, kind, sympathetic, loving, merciful, sweet, understanding, compassionate, “godly,” and most of all, “Christlike.”

Devils tie our hands with soft rope and stuff our mouths with sweet, desirable malarkey. Be “politically correct or you’re dead.” That is Satan’s strategy and his **False Love**.

“Make your enemies now,” says the Lord. **“He that keeps his life will lose it,”** He says. **“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up your voice like a trumpet and tell My people their sins,”** He cries.

“Spare not,” He declares, but Agag says, **“Surely the bitterness of death is past.”** **“Cursed is he who does the work of the LORD with slackness, and cursed is he who keeps back his sword from bloodshed,”** a prophet of the Lord declares (Jeremiah 48:10). God says, **“Spare not,”** but Satan says, “Let’s love one another.” God says, **“Spare not,”** but messengers of Satan, posing as God’s ministers choose to flatter and coddle and savor the things that are of men, and thus Satan prevails over them to destroy.

Get behind me, Satan! You are an offense to me, saints, angels, and God!

Particle - Theo-Autobio Free of Charge

I awoke the morning of June 25, 2008, with the idea that we should publish this Theo-autobiography on the internet free of charge. Until now, I had planned to charge, whether we published electronically or otherwise. We may charge for hardcopy if there's a demand for it.

On June 27th, Paul, Sara, and I discussed proceeding with the publishing of the Theo-autobiography free of charge at *The Path of Truth*.

Editor's Note, March 2021: I'm working from journals and records to publish Theo-auto Part 12. Part 11 was posted years ago.

Particle - Sean Continues

Sean continues as a retarded being, unwilling to take responsibility for anything, unable to cope or think, and full of bitterness. God will deal and has dealt with him.

Sean called, having damaged the wheel move and ATV - both minor but still damaged. I told him what he was all about, right down to his physical abnormalities.

The curious thing about Sean is that love doesn't work on him. The more he's loved and respected, the prouder and more lawless he grows. It seems he needs a restructured perspective of himself, an entire overhaul. What does one do with a dilapidated building or a burned-out engine? What has the Lord done with His people?

I told Sean he thought he was gold but was shit, visible for all with eyes to see, fit only for flushing, and nothing more. I told him it was not his mother and father but he who was to blame for all that he is, a vile creature of the first order. I think I saw at least some cracking in his foundation for the first time in 13 years. Always hopeful but the man is impervious to correction, mild or severe.

Particle - Jonathan's Physiotherapy

Jonathan is responding well to his physio treatments on his arm in Fort MacLeod with Murray Sontag. I do hope he has learned lessons for his spiritual benefit. I believe he has learned for physical benefit. Can the two be separate?

Particle - Roof Repair for Me and Sky Preparation for a Worker

I had Werner Duda of *Advantage Roofing* come and do the shingling and skylight over the kitchen because we were suffering leakage in certain rains, and the shingles were well worn. On the 27th, I talked to Werner's worker, Gus Wensmann, about spiritual matters and gave him our site address. It seems something was happening. Lord? Was there?

"Always."

On the Sabbath morning, Gus unexpectedly came by to finish the roofing. We talked, touching on many issues. He is an interesting fellow, a thinker, a teacher, and, I dare say, somewhat of a searcher. He said he was thankful for the conversation, as was I.

Particle - *That Prophet* Posted

Today, July 1, 2008, Paul and Sara posted the announcement of *that prophet*. The topic, "*Who is That Prophet?*" starts with ["Part 1 - Eliminating the Fraud,"](#) (Muhammad) and goes to ["Part 2 - Identifying the True."](#)

This is a supremely significant announcement.

Particle - Paul Speaks to John Bossuyt

We wrote John and Bev Bossuyt a letter of correction but heard nothing back so Paul decided to call John.

I wasn't entirely surprised at the reaction. John was belligerent, declaring he repudiated every word in my letter to them. He said he wanted not another word of spiritual discussion with us again. Here's what Paul wrote of the conversation he had:

"John said, and I quote, 'I repudiate every word that was said about HUB. It repulses and sickens me...I am not stupid...I perceive a religious and judgmental spirit...every pastor I have talked to calls this [HUB] of God.'

"I [Paul] felt very satisfied with the phone conversation. I asked him a question, 'Why do you think we would say such things about HUB?' He really couldn't answer, other than to reiterate that we were judgmental and had to be proven right.

"He did not want to hear anything further from us, 'ever,' on spiritual matters, though I did talk to him some more, making a few points about what the Lord teaches about giving [alms] and mixing business and His Name, and how He has shown and taught us these things personally.

"I let John know that we have no doubts about what we see with HUB, but if he could correct us, we're ready to listen and to be corrected. I didn't get to tell him he didn't start well on this course, not answering us. If he has so much truth, why has he been so silent? The answer is forthcoming in what I will tell you next, though, of course, John does not see it.

"I brought the conversation to the matter of loving your neighbor (something he brought up), and gently but firmly took John to task on his delinquent payments, according to his schedule, with no communications to let us know what was happening. He didn't argue. Instead, he told me they had suffered a major financial crippling because of an investment that 'went south' about two months ago. His income has been cut severely, he said.

"Just yesterday he was trying to get a loan to pay us off but wasn't successful. He said he thinks he'll be able to pull it together in the next two weeks.

"The farm needs to send him a payment history with the total remaining. He thought he only had the Hot House to pay for (which he seemed to be blaming you for insisting on giving it to him), but I corrected him by generally saying it was more like \$2,600, and the farm would follow up by sending him an exact amount."

Particle - Mai's Parents

Mai's parents came from Japan to visit for a week. The father, Yoshio, 56, is a casualty of the drug culture of the '60s and is unproductive in practical earthly terms. He cuts grass blades and tiny pieces of paper with tiny scissors, which scissors and paper his wife (who is 51) supplies him from her teaching occupation. She supports him.

Mai has been highly desirous that I talk to them; I said I would, Lord willing. Yoshio has many idealistic, philosophical ideas, which seem to be carved in stone for him, but who knows if the things we have shared will not bear fruit one day? May Mai have her desire; she has been a friend.

Twice, once by Trevor and once by Mai's mother Seh-Tsu, almost simultaneously, it came that it was not just the words we spoke that were working in Yoshio, but the Spirit of Life was and is at work.

Father, thank You.

Yoshio also said something along those lines. We all felt the Peace and Presence of the Lord as we visited. They remarked on these without solicitation or mention.

With Mai's family, we discussed the Lord as the only way, Israel as God's work, the world's opposition to Israel, and no hope for environmental correction by men.

I recall that when I first began searching for meaning in life before receiving faith in Jesus Christ, the environment was of interest to me. This seems to be an issue for seekers of meaning, be they hippies, New Agers, and so forth. Why the environment? It's obvious man is destroying the earth; its state of affairs rings alarm bells for all to hear, and the earth's condition is evidence of a great spiritual lack in us.

Yoshio was of a hippy background and unfortunately, took a wrong turn. Instead of serving to improve the environment and man's lot, he destroyed himself in his misery and pursuit of escape from reality. Attempting to solve the problem, the problem dissolved him.

Particle - Where Is My Son?

On July 4th, I asked Jonathan where my son was, the one that used to have visions, prophecies, willing to read the Bible, and spoke of spiritual matters. I told him I missed him. I also told him it was as though some dark force took him over. He takes pleasure in the things of the world but is bored and somewhere else when I try to read the Bible to him. "We've read it so many times, I get bored," he complains.

"If you were a believer, you would always want to get more from the Scriptures," I said. "A believer rarely, if ever, gets bored with the Bible."

We have not been reading much of it together recently.

I try to restrain myself from pushing anything on Jonathan but at the same time, I feel occasionally compelled, right or wrong, to read something to him, about a chapter at a time, perhaps once every 2 or 3 days. I must have patience and faith in the Lord that in time, Jonathan will come. After all, isn't that what happened to me? It wasn't my doing or that of my earthly father that brought me to faith.

Particle - Theo-Autobiography to Go on the Path of Truth

Today, July 10th, 2008, we decided to begin the work of publishing the [Theo-autobio](#) on our site and wherever possible on the internet.

Particle - Brother John, the Immerser

Today, I was asking the Lord why He introduced me to John the Baptist years ago. Then, running the question by Paul this evening, he said two things:

One, it was for John's sake as much as for mine; he needed to be blessed with what was now happening with us, fulfilling an answer to his question of Jesus, "Are You the One or do we look for another?" Jesus gave him an indirect answer, meaning "Yes" to the first question, and yet not fully divulging that there was more to come down the road - as at this day by us.

Second, Paul said John had something to impart to us concerning the religious hypocrites, whom we must deal with, speaking truth directly and forcefully.

Particle - Ariko Ishikawa Writes

On Friday, **July 10, 2008**, Ariko wrote, asking questions about her past and explaining what happened to her that she should turn against us. She seems sincere and ready to listen and learn, yet this seems strange.

Particle - Ingrid Miscarrying

On July 11th, Ingrid was not well, apparently miscarrying because the flow is there. Now I see that Marilyn's miscarriage not only healed her but provided some understanding to us of others. This is Ingrid's second miscarriage.

I know Trevor needs this sharp experience. Lois reminds me of words Ingrid received concerning Trevor, that he was **"going to be put in a corner."**

Particle - The Evil of Crop Dusting

There are many heinous evils perpetrated on society by various powers. One of those is crop dusting, spraying fields from the air with toxic chemicals pushed by the petrochemical and agricultural industries and government. These toxins are carried by the wind to surrounding properties of those who want no part in chemical agriculture yet have no say in the matter.

Their crops, trees, gardens, families, and animals are polluted, and they are left without recourse. This is a great evil. We've heard of several instances of farmers who had gardens and trees dying soon after crop dusters sprayed their neighbor's fields. No doubt, many people have died from the chemicalization of farm fields, especially from the air.

Particle - A Rabid Atheist Attacks Us

This is nothing new to us but this one is noteworthy for the substance. Robert McNally, an atheist, and casualty from the WWCG (Worldwide Church of God), has a blog and has openly ridiculed and taunted us and God as nobody has. His blog, intending to put us to public shame has most of our correspondence with him posted, with blistering attacks.

His taunt of God:

"Or perhaps you mean me to set my own deadline since your God's obviously shy about setting dates himself? How about this: if a week goes by and it "goes well for me," and I don't "lose my tongue" in some ghoulishly ironic way, let's say I've beaten your little curse, shall we? After that, the board is again open for the many other curses placed upon me by God's numerous other witch doctors who have prior claims against me.

"I laugh. You are worse than false prophets. You are pious frauds who prey on others' fears."

Paul and I prayed: "Father, it is Your time and Your doing. Do now, we pray, according to his words, that all who look on may fear and that Your Name is glorified."

This [conflict with Robert McNally](#) comes from the mailout to over 600 recipients on **July 10th**. Furthermore, he is the first one with whom I signed off as *that prophet*, which term he omitted from the posting, not having caught on.

We would see the answer to our prayer in a remarkable way; however, there's no longer anything left on the internet to prove what we say. Long story short, after several years, McNally's blog ceased to post shortly after our encounter with him.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - "Make Your Enemies Now"

On Monday, July 14th, 2008, I received some understanding of the words I once heard, **"Make your enemies now."** The thought is that I am going to make enemies of people anyway in the end, so I may as well get on with it. They are there even now as enemies; there only needs to be exposure. I must do my job without stalling or hedging.

In other words, mean business; "cut to the chase"; don't entertain pretentious or superficial friendships. Say what you mean and mean what you say. Let's not deal in false impressions. The sooner you test the waters, the better.

Particle - Women Must be Sober

Marilyn has been annoying me with silliness and talking about things that are rather meaningless or inconsequential. In chafing or pointing it out to her, she takes it that I am wrong, inconsiderate, intolerant, and impatient. She says, "That is how women are; they are different."

Today, the Lord gave me a reply: "Women cannot justify silliness and small talk because they are women. They are to be sensible, sober, and wise."

Silly women go and are astray, and are easily led captive, as she has already been by Sean. She was miffed, and I'm getting tired of putting up with a selfish brat that must have her cursed, selfish way. What will it take? Death? Divorce? What?

Particle - Uganda Calls

Arthur Ssajjabi called again on July 16th and asked me to pray that he would have rest and peace. I told him such did not come by asking, but by obedience, step by step, quoting John 14:21, 23. He seemed to marvel, as though such had not occurred to him, or, somehow, perhaps, faith entered in to persuade him that rest and peace were indeed possible after all, and that he was being notified of how to attain them.

Editor's Note, February 2018: In retrospect, I recognize Arthur was trying to flatter me for gain. Beware of those who want something you have.

Particle - The Mother of Monopolies

Today, on July 17th, I had a talk with Mark about a visit I had with a distributor under us, Karen Christie, who bypassed us to our supplier for a product we carry. I said, "We need a product that we have full rights to, that nobody else has, and that nobody can go behind our backs and obtain; they must come to us."

And then I said, "You know what, Mark? We *have* the product. What are our advantages?

"Nobody has what we have. For us, it isn't about the Chi Machine and Far Infrared Dome, Grander water revitalization, Berkey water filters, Magnetico mattresses, Scenar energy devices, organic food, or any of the other tangible products we market. Our business is far greater and more important. No better product can be sold. What shall we say about what we have?

"We are sole distributors; all must come to us for the product; we have a monopoly.

"Only those who should have the product will have it, and none will miss out that should have it, no matter who or how rich or poor they may be.

"Competitors with the counterfeit can only sell to those who aren't meant to have ours.

"We need not worry about business expenses, marketing, profit margins, lost sales, collections, or any other business concern. Our manufacturer/supplier will take care of it all and provide us with clients who will pay us generously, beyond our hopes. We address our supplier's concerns, and our supplier will generously, abundantly take care of ours.

"We give the product away for free and we needn't ever worry about supply, overstocks, shortages, theft, breakage, spoilage, fashion trends, or aging!

"The product is foolproof and guaranteed for life and beyond.

"No credit card worries, free credit if takers want it.

"Buyers will gladly pay all they have to receive and be perfectly satisfied with what we have to offer.

Can a marketer have it any better? Can anyone ask for a better deal? The product, of course, you should know.

Particle - Honor to Whom Honor

It seems to me there is not the respect for authority among us professing believers that one finds in the Scriptures. We live in a lawless, ignorant, arrogant, entitled, decadent society. Many seem to think they have everything coming to them regardless of who they are, rulers or common people, employers or employees, male or female, parents or children, young or old, human or beast, trained or inexperienced, educated or ignorant, rich or poor, professional or amateur, deserving or undeserving, good or bad.

It is a proud, lawless, entitled society we live in today, the bottom.

The western world is now at its end, rotten to the core, and those professing faith in Christ aren't much better, often worse. An argument could be made that with the hypocrisy of the religious and the deceptive veneer, they're in a worse state than the world.

We are discussing proper attitude, social conduct, honesty, respect, and honor toward one another, particularly in terms of deference to those in authority and to whom honor should be naturally and justifiably due.

Particle - Obama's Speech in Berlin, July 24th, 2008.

I watched Obama's speech in Berlin:
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q-9ry38AhbU>

He is preparing all for a one-world government, I gather. His sights, with the help of others, are set higher than the US presidency. In this speech, he seeks to unite all with every division they may have of any kind, be it race, religion, ideology, geography, social and economic status, name it. This is the tower of Babel all over again, but like the other, this will not and cannot work.

This came to me before but again last night: We have the remake of Nimrod, a revisitation of the mighty hunter of souls before the Lord, the hero, to whom all men are strongly attracted (Genesis 10:8-10). This is the last day of the last days.

Particle - More Deception

We find Ariko continuing her deceitfulness and I'm reminded of what she was like 16 years ago. Mariko replied to Ariko.

Particle - The Disorder of Canada

Harvest Haven customers Gerhard and Geri Hartman sent us an email asking us to vote against Dr. Henry Morgentaler's receiving the **Order of Canada** for his work promoting abortion. We sent the following to the Harvest Haven Notice list of about 400 customers:

"Hi everyone,

This just in from one of our friends. We are calling the enclosed number to register our disapproval, and we pass the information along so that you may do as you choose.

Hi Everyone:

If you do not approve of Dr. Morgentaler receiving the **Order of Canada** award kindly call this number:

1-416-870-4444.

It is to CTV and it is a "No" vote call. You do not have to say anything. It is answered with, "This is CTV and your 'No Vote' has been recorded." That's it.

Archbishop Tom Collins from Toronto is asking that all people of goodwill protest "this act of dishonour" and ask that this action be revoked. In his archdiocese on Sunday will be a special day to pray for an end to abortion.

Please pass on this phone # 1 416 870 4444 (END OF MESSAGE MAILED OUT.)

We received a negative reaction from several people, some vehemently disagreeing with us, at least one serving us notice that she would not be shopping with us anymore and vowing to reverse any good publicity about us for which she was responsible. We will reply, gladly, and will include some of the material on this issue in the next *Harvest Haven Herald*.

We replied, and those letters are available. Paul wrote to M. Dean, Sonja Hagemann, Richard Chisholm, Jackie Lanman, and I wrote to Gail Hanrahan and Pat Chuchryk concerning granting of the **Order of Canada** to Morgentaler. The letters are on file and available [here](#).

These people were upset with our disapproval of killing babies. How upset would they be if we were to take forceps and begin to pull them apart, piece by piece? I would now be ashamed to accept the **Order of Canada** for any reason. It is defiled. Are not all worldly honors quite worthless, even contemptible, especially one such as this?

By the way, the Nobel Prize is no better. Many flattered and impressed by this world's honors stumble in the success of darkness.

Particle - Flesh Family Fury

Joyce Wentworth (approaching 80) decided she wanted to come from Guatemala and New Mexico to visit Paul and Sara in Helena and then the rest of us in Canada. She is on her way but has experienced great opposition from her family and church/religious affiliations for her association with us.

Paul received several calls from her sons, daughters, and their spouses. One call was from Phil, her son, who threatened to kill us if "we touched a hair on her head or took a penny from her."

Joyce is holding steady, but I wonder what is going on with her and her family. Son Steve, daughter Cindy, and others are concerned. Doug, another son, plans on coming up to see what is going on. I say, "Come!"

The remarkable thing about these people is that they all profess to be Christians, Joyce presuming to have raised them to be faithful. We had plenty to say to them.

Particle - Dream or Vision - Vermin on My Bedroom Wall

On Friday night, July 25th, 2008, just after midnight, while Joyce was spending the night at our place, I had a dream or vision:

A large mouse or small rat was crawling on the wall around or behind my headboard and my flutterby ("butterfly") picture. I saw no features, only its shape in black as it would appear from above like someone had done a cut-out from black paper.

I awoke and the experience was so real, I turned on the light and looked around, behind the headboard, night table, picture, and under the bed. Though I was startled and groggy, I knew there was nothing physical to hurt me, but I wondered about the spiritual reality.

Marilyn too had a troubling, demonic dream, an evil entity trying to grab her from behind. Hearing Marilyn from downstairs, we called out to Sara, who was sleeping next to Marilyn to wake her from her nightmare, which she did.

Joyce has unclean spirits. This sort of thing has happened before with unclean visitors.

Particle - Mary, Mary, Quite Contrary

Problems continue with Mary Benson, who often displays a rotten, lazy attitude. She comes from a very dark background. I don't know that I want her to stay; in fact, I know I don't. Yet, I have not felt free to send her on her way.

Particle - Jesus Christ Versus Muhammad

Jesus Christ laid down His life for others; Muhammad laid down others' lives for himself. Jesus Christ is Resurrection and Life; Muhammad, destruction and death. One is God, the other man; one is True, the other false. One is Love Incarnate, the other is Hate Incarnate. While Jesus relies on the Sword of the Spirit, Muhammad relies on the sword of the flesh.

Similarly, Jesus Christ lives in His disciples as does Muhammad. The Lord's disciples are bone of His bone, flesh of His flesh, and spirit of His Spirit, manifesting His Nature, and so with Muhammad's disciples, manifesting his nature.

Editor's Note, March 2021: Robert Spencer of the David Horowitz Institute has written a book arguing that Muhammad was not a real person but a myth concocted by warring Arab factions to instill fear and provide religious motivation. I hadn't considered that before and I do tend to believe Robert.

Myth or real character, the Muslim representation of a prophet represents all evil, lust, death, deception, and destruction concerning all that is Judeo-Christian, Biblical, and Godly.

Note how rarely, if ever, Muslims speak of love. I've never heard or read it from them. The Bible says God is Love.

Particle - Abrahamic Faiths

It is said there are three Abrahamic faiths - Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. But I tell you none of these has anything to do with Abraham. His is the true faith of God while these others are religions, entirely unworthy of Him because altogether void of God's Gift of Faith.

However, I will say that the Abrahamic faith is the tree and the advent of the Messiah Yeshua HaMashiach is the Fruit. Therefore, there is a very real and direct relationship between the physical Jews and spiritual Jews, as there is between the Old Testament and the New Testament.

But there is no relationship between Islam and Abraham. Those two are contrary to one another, as is perfectly evident today and has been throughout Islam's history. The Promise of God comes through Isaac, the miracle son from above, and not Ishmael, the carnal one from beneath.

Particle - Barraging Brethren Bob

Paul, Sara, Joyce, Marilyn, and I headed to the farm for the Sabbath, on July 27, 2008. Sean's father was in from Toronto. We spent the day visiting. Bob was primarily on the hot seat, and much was discussed.

In essential doctrine, he disagrees. We brought up the baptism in the Spirit and gifts, the reconciliation of all things, judgment and "judging," Billy Graham, the "Brethren" (Bob's religious affiliation), reality vs. religion, revelation, carnal understanding, the Sabbath, and the meaning of the state of perfection in the believer.

Perhaps the main thing we did tell Bob was that Paul and I were men of God, called to speak the truth plainly, knowing whereof we spoke, without debate. We told Bob he didn't have the Spirit. At times, he became upset or adamant but tried hard to control himself. Paul quoted the following, which says it all concerning Bob:

"You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life. And they are the ones witnessing of Me, and you will not come to Me that you might have life" (John 5:39-40 MKJV).

Bob constantly speaks of "going to the Word." He had an obvious lifestyle change years ago, turning from his homosexuality, and I gave him credit for experiencing repentance, but now I am not so sure he did. Many undergo a lifestyle change without experiencing the miraculous gift of repentance. Bob has not been to our site. He avoids our teachings.

You, Lord, as I understand it, have comforted me concerning Bob, that by Your grace he received escape of the monster of homosexuality, so that there has been repentance in the soul, but not the spiritual one needed. Therefore, I was right in what I said to him in part.

Particle - A Strong Witness Delivered

Today, on July 31st, while working on the lawn, I received a revelation: We delivered a powerful testimony of the Lord and His will to the Wentworth family. They were hit square between the eyes and floored, totally helpless, speechless, without defense. Joyce's coming was worth it for that.

Particle - Financial Windfall

I had another revelation today: In thinking about John Bossuyt and his owing us money while he gloated over how much he had, it came to me that we were going to have so much money coming in, I would not know what to do with it all. I believe it, Lord; I believe it.

I've been so concerned about financial matters, but I've never had any reason to be. Now, the Lord promises much more, not that the money is the issue; it isn't, never was, nor ever will be.

Particle - Solomonic Similarity

I am realizing my distinct similarities to Solomon (though obviously, there are several distinct differences):

I have [songs](#), [poems](#), and [proverbs](#), and have been given wisdom on many matters. And now there is the new building. What about what people see at our farm when they come - the atmosphere, the lifestyle, good food, the enjoyment of those at the table, as the queen of Sheba witnessed? And now comes a special building?

God spoke a Word to me to this effect: "In his day, I gave the throne to Solomon. In this day, I give it to you. You are My Solomon in this day." I recall words to this effect: "In other days, I gave the throne to others. In this day, I have given it to you."

God has also told me that I would have great physical wealth. Years ago, I asked Him for wisdom, according to Solomon's proverb that says, "Above all things, get wisdom; get it with all your being; sell all you have for it; wisdom is the principal thing." I knew it could not be requested in envy or for self-glory; I wanted to be delivered of what I considered to be the greatest fool on earth, and I wanted that God would be First, Second, and Third on a list of three primary desirables.

I asked the Lord for two other things as well: I wanted His **perfect will**, and I **implored** Him that I would not have Solomon's sad end but that I would remain fully united with Him always.

Editor's Note, March 2018: I hang my head in embarrassment at how blind and without understanding I've been during all these years that I'm recording in the autobiography. How could I possibly be Solomon? So blind, so clued out, and so contemned by all, not one exempt?

Editor's Note, Yet April 2022: Yet, even though we've been living in Hell with its devilish, stubborn, lazy, wicked inhabitants, there are answers to these things, wonderful answers, which we hope to share in the parts to come. Meantime, suspense and anticipation, do your thing.

I can say this in my defense: While the Lord did say He had given me the throne of rulership, as He gave to Solomon, He didn't say He had given me Solomon's wisdom. Perhaps, I'm splitting hairs here, but it's true.

Particle - Human Rights Commissions

Ezra Levant, the former owner of the *Western Standard*, was summoned before the Human Rights Commission by a Muslim imam who complained his feelings were hurt by Ezra's publishing of the Danish cartoon pictures of Muhammad, which he did for the cause of freedom of speech.

The case was dismissed after the Muslim cleric withdrew the charge, possibly because he found the publicity too onerous for Islam's image in its present circumstances of trying to win favor in Canada.

Or, had the imam felt he had accomplished his mission? Ezra Levant lost his business and incurred considerable expense in legal fees. Those such as the imam who bring charges to the HRC against anyone are free of any expense. This is pure injustice, plain and simple.

This has greatly grieved me. Lord, what do we do? How do we fight these things? Please, Lord!

I heard Canada Prime Minister Harper call the HRC establishment "egregious." Surely, it is. While presuming to bring justice to a few downtrodden, it has served to take away justice from most of the society; it has served the selfish interests of a few malcontents like Muslims, disgruntled fired employees, LGBTQXYZ123, and so-called disadvantaged minority groups.

Particle - Assaulted and Assailed

On the morning of Wednesday, August 13, 2008, I awoke having been troubled in the night again over many things. I wrote the following letter to several:

Good morning! I had another bout of questions in the night with the building. Am I in need of another great humbling? I post my picture on the site with a certain pose. We boast about Harvest Haven and its virtues. We boldly "preach" in the *Harvest Haven Herald*; we get strong with those to whom we write. I spend the bulk of my time writing about myself and others over the past two years.

I look forward to coffee on weekends and wine at Sabbath suppers; I am not losing any more of the weight I should lose, and the list can go on and on. I get "riding high" with customers with a "take it or leave it" attitude. As the proverb goes, "The rich man answers roughly but the poor use entreaties."

Am I in need of a great pruning or chastening or judgment, Paul? Is this what the building project is all about, growing out of airy-fairy ideas of restaurants, solariums, meeting halls (with wood beams), commercial kitchens, stone or brick bake ovens - none of which are needed at present, or ever, that we can tell?

"Paul, it is all madness! Sheer madness...unless, it is indeed the Lord doing it, and I have no proof of that. It may be my silly notion of many people coming and so we build facilities we don't need and can't afford.

"I call myself *that prophet*, ourselves the two witnesses... If we are wrong, then who needs a great awakening more than we? I'm reading through 2 Chronicles and every king fell, one way or another, sooner or later, Joash, Uzziah, Josiah, Solomon, Jehu...they all fell, Paul. I DON'T WANT TO FALL!!!

"Yet, what hope do I have?

- Faithful Noah got drunk and exposed himself, albeit unintentionally.
- Lot had incestual relations with his daughters, albeit unintentionally, but in drunkenness.
- Meek Moses in anger failed to sanctify the Lord before His people, for which he was punished.
- Righteous David committed adultery and murder, crimes of the most heinous kind, and suffered terrible consequences.
- Wise Solomon in his later years married heathen wives and sank into the depravity of idolatry such as had never been known before or since, considering the heights of grace and wisdom he fell from.
- And righteous Josiah was slain in presumption defying Pharaoh Necho. How then do I stand a chance?
- After Barnabas strove with Paul, we no longer hear of him.

"I know it's not our righteousness - I certainly know that. I also know that if we need to fall, lose, fail, be defeated, humiliated, whatever, then let it come. I would only hope there would be no longer any need for that; I want that I serve the Lord from the heart, always, never denying Him, never failing Him, for His sake if not my own.

"Any answers? Even now, with these doubts and misgivings, I fail Him, do I not?"

Paul replies:

"All I can say is that something very good must be coming when there are such terrific battles in Heaven.

"That makes me delusional subject exhibit A, or I am right, and you have nothing to fear or do, except what God and the saints in Heaven have required of you, which is to rest and believe."

I replied:

"I guess if I'm wrong, we all agree and therefore all wrong and in for it. But we're right, not that we're right but it's the Lord's doing. I just finished a conversation with Mark wherein was said, 'He has kept us in smaller matters, so why not this greater one?'

"Furthermore, I can't say the Lord has said anything of a warning or rebuke to me about anything, much less this building. So, if we're headed for trouble, He's not just or righteous, not warning us. But we know He's righteous, so why should we doubt or fear? Yes, Paul, the battle in the heavens is to be fully expected."

Paul replies:

"Amen.

"Let us, therefore, as many as are perfect, be of this mind. And if in anything you are otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this to you (Philippians 3:15 MKJV)." END OF CONVERSATION.

Particle -Vision or Visualization of Lynn Arnold's Spiritual House

In mid-August of 2008, Lynn Arnold, a professing believer, wrote us. She predicts 2011 as the end of the world and listens to www.familyradio.org, which, she claims, says the same.

Upon reading her letter, if not before, I discerned her spiritual state as described in the following allegory:

I step up to the door of a house and find a mailbox filled to overflowing with unopened mail - almost all old junk mail. The entrance is covered in dust and blown garbage from the neighborhood. The door is wide open. I call inside and find no signs of life.

I walk into the house and immediately smell a strange mixture of scents, bad and good, mostly bad, so unpleasant as to be nauseating. Things are strewn everywhere. In the living room, the carpet is well worn and there's no furniture. I see take-out food spilled on the floor, smeared over the walls, and dog dung in many places.

Stepping over these things, I proceed in the hallway to find buckets of unrelated objects, cardboard boxes, cutlery, car parts, and living room furniture.

In the bedrooms are lumber, carpenter tools, cosmetic makeup, and plumbing parts. There are beds, but the box springs are upside down and on top of the mattresses. Fitted sheets are drawn over the box springs. No pillows.

In the bathrooms are broken children's toys, suitcases, and an entertainment unit, with electrical cords everywhere. The toilet, sink, and shower have never been used. The tub is heaping full of molding grass and straw. I find a recipe box under the sink. The recipes are strange, including incompatible substances, like sugar, gasoline, Vaseline, bleach, and chewing gum; the quantities are just as strange. No water in the taps.

I go to the kitchen; I open the cupboards to find old worn-out shoes, clean and soiled laundry mixed, and used toxic toiletries. I see unopened boxes and cans of processed human junk foods in the cat litter box. There's porn, jigsaw puzzles, and junk mail, but no Bible or anything close to it.

I open the fridge to find lettuce in the freezer, ice cream in the crisper, and other items in similar disarray, but it makes no difference because the fridge isn't plugged in, and if it were, the power supply isn't functioning. The oven is stuffed with houseplants, most of which are spindly and almost a whitish, pale green; some dead.

Shades and curtains are drawn over most of the windows in the house, and when I open them, it seems the windows haven't been cleaned in many years.

Throughout the house, the ceilings are very low, and the light fixtures hold no bulbs. There is a basement but the door leading to it is sealed shut. END OF MESSAGE.

Paul and I wrote Lynn and passed this on to her with the following closing:

"Someone is living in that house, or trying to, but has never found out how to live. It is your house, Lynn."

She rejected it as expected.

Particle - Bitterness Realized

Marilyn realized she had been angry and bitter at her father. We talked and I wonder if this is not now a breakthrough for her.

Editor's Note, April 27, 2022: It seems there was a breakthrough. Things were different for Marilyn soon thereafter.

Particle - A Prophecy from Arthur Ssajjabi Prince of Uganda

Arthur Ssajjabi of Uganda sent us this prophecy around **August 21, 2008:**

"2 chronicles 20:37

Eliezer son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat saying, Because you have made an alliance with Ahaziah, the Lord will destroy what you have made. The ships were wrecked and were not able to set sail to trade.

"The Lord God of Heaven is sending Judgement.
The wrath of the Lord is already kindled;
The Spirit of God is against you;
The angel of God is Guarding the Tree of Life with a sword in his hands.

"Genesis 3:24 - After He drove the man out, He placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden, cherubim and a flaming sword, flashing back and forth to guard the way to the Tree of Life.

"The wicked will not stand under God's Judgment. The wind is being sent from the presence of the Most High God, to blow away anything which was not planted by God.

"Psalms 1:4-5 - Not so the wicked! They are like chaff that the wind blows away, therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment.

"The wind is coming to blow away anyone who is being used to mislead the true sons of God.

**** Disagreement is coming, separation is coming, great, great friends will be terminated by the Spirit of God, unless repentance and change are given their way, some will be lost permanently in the spirit of delusion.**

“**You will never have the same mind as you have been in all your networks; the Lord is coming down to scatter you all and no one has the power to resist Him. Gen 11:5-9

“**There will be divorce in families as a sign of God's Judgment against the spirit of delusion.

“**There will be those who will fall asleep before their time as a sign of judgment (1 Corinthians 11:27-30).

“There will be great losses in business, in seasons and in many other things (Acts 27:21-22).

“Confusion and spirit of madness until true repentance is reached (Deut. 28:20).

“The Spirit of God is going to expose who people are.”

Victor please, Am not following Robert.

Job 33:4 - The Spirit of God has made me and the breath of the Almighty gives me life.

Job 32:8 - But it is the spirit in man, the breath of the Almighty that gives him understanding.

God bless

Prophet /servant Arthur Ssajjabi Prince.”

Editor's Note, March 4, 2018 - 2022: This prophecy was over 9 years ago. Surely, several of these things have been fulfilled and so far, I see nothing here that should have been fulfilled of the prophecy that hasn't been. Remarkable. Paul, Sara, the Bensons, and several others are gone now, as Arthur prophesied. Just today, a fellow, James Magill, wrote to many who were with us 5 years ago and no longer, wondering what was happening.

Lord, how should I believe that there should be any other explanation than that You spoke these things to come to pass? Surely, You have spoken and not another spirit! And I'm so thankful these things have happened! SO thankful!

Those people were all lying and rebelling against me. Now they have been replaced by others who care, are telling the truth, and helping in any way they're able - the Vanpoptas, Ronnie Tanner, James Sorochan, Nicholas (formerly naming himself "Michael") Preston, Braden Preston, Sabine Smit, Terri Cabrerros, Simon Hall, Dan Lysthauge, Andrew Battaglia, Lori Reneri, Igor Palkoci, Tony Polanco, Rochelle Millan, Sarah Stuckey, Stephen Beiler, his wife, and sons, Isaiah Dillard, Lynn Farris, Alan Agnew, Thierry Bwuzure, Steven and Karen Bongard, Jorge Rodriguez, Scott Sandell, Tony Tan, Tang Williams, and others.

LATER NOTE AFTER OTHER DEVELOPMENTS, CONSIDERATIONS, AND DISCUSSION WITH MARTIN VANPOPTA, I CONSIDER I WAS MISTAKEN: Arthur Ssajjabi's prophecy was not of God. Devils knew of the lies behind the scenes. They know of coming judgments (**"Have You come to torment us before the time?"**). This prophecy only condemned; it offered no hope or promise of better things. We have been blessed and not cursed by these events, though the wicked have been exposed and cursed.

You have redeemed us, Father, in Your grace, goodness, and mercy. Thank You!!!!

Editor's Notes, March 2021: I'm embarrassed to acknowledge that several of the names in the list above whom I thought were faithful and that I had hoped would remain so, proved to be false brothers and sisters, people who failed to go all the way. Many are the examples of the fallen and unfaithful in the Scriptures and many are those in our lives who have grieved and disappointed us. There it is, "a great falling away," as the apostle Paul prophesied:

2 Thessalonians 2:3,4 KJV

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Matthew 24:12-13 KJV

"And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."

2 Timothy 3:1-5 KJV

"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness but denying the Power thereof: from such turn away."

Betrayal and denial of faith after a record of apparent devotion and faithfulness happen. The apostle Paul gives several reports of such experiences. Best to let it go and commit it all to God Who judges all things.

Particle - Prayer of Dedication of the Door to the World

We all gathered at the building site and prayed, committing the whole project into the Lord's hands. I am at the place now where

even if I fall as the fool, I say, "Let's do it." I don't wish to continue as a fool, if I am such, and am perfectly willing to be fully and publicly exposed as one.

"If I perish, I perish," said Esther when committing herself to do what she believed God would have her do. But I believe God is giving us this building and will complete it for us. We have confessed our total inability in terms of finances, wisdom, expertise, and resources to build the "[Door to the World](#)."

I believed that as we prayed, we would receive a prophetic utterance, a Word from the Lord, and we did. I also expected it to come from Lois, which it did. She said we needed to "[open our hearts to the project/building](#)," that is, we are to believe and receive from the Lord what He is doing and enjoy it.

I believe it will be an ongoing, daily miracle. So far, we have seen great enthusiasm from many people:

- James has brought the heavy equipment to do the digging with his experience and expertise
- Blake Evernden has expressed a desire to do a documentary on the whole building process
- Japanese timber framers are wanting to be involved, without excessive care about remuneration commensurate with their skills
- a fellow has offered a heavy-duty forklift to unload a large load of blocks Sunday or Monday
- Trevor spotted a transit worth \$400 to \$500 at Wally's irrigation, which we purchased for \$200
- we have beams we have been collecting for years, with more on the way (our not knowing what we would do with them)
- Paula Baker-Laporte was very capable and willing to come and design for us at a reasonable price (this seems to have changed)
- the government agencies are approving the unique structure
- the inspector (Richard Pistol) is quite reasonable and accommodating
- we are finding clay sources for our straw/clay walls that may be quite amenable or convenient and inexpensive to our needs
- the site lends itself beautifully to our building
- the Korean, Yoshi, may be able to help us with the electrical
- our neighbor, Keith Shapansky, and his brother are lending us cementing equipment and advising us while getting us discount rates for cement from Inland by his contractor privileges
- a fellow in the wood-framing industry has knowledge, skill, and contacts in the world and is making available to us a commercial mill to process the cedar and fir timbers
- many people are enthused about the project when it is mentioned to them
- Trevor has favor with engineer George in Lethbridge, who is advising us
- a fellow from Europe, whom Mark met in New Mexico, expresses interest in coming to build us an oven....

The list goes on.

Father, thank You. Yes, I've no doubt I deserve nothing but the worst. I also know You are merciful and in full control; however, I don't ask for Your mercy. If it's Your will and wisdom that I perish before the world as the perfect fool, I accept.

I believe You are building this for Your glory, and for our benefit and that of many others throughout the world. For this, I'm very thankful.

A prayer: "I also know it's not about these physical things, even as David and Solomon confessed and acknowledged concerning a structure thousands of times more glorious than this one. But today, You build a greater structure than theirs which You gave them, and that is Your House made without hands. That is our heritage and our rest, all glory and praise and honor to You, Lord of Heaven and earth and all things!"

Particle - Sodomy Approved in Hell-ena

Paul is preparing for the Helena Library hearing on homosexual porn, particularly *The Joy of Gay Sex*, by Felice Picano, an utterly vile piece of literature, which Paul found available on the shelves for anyone who wanted it. Two blog sites and the *Independent Record*, a Helena newspaper, are posting comments, several vile and stupid; not unusual.

On October 21st, 2008, about 30 people attended the hearing at the Helena Library. They gave Paul extraordinarily little opportunity to speak. The hearing was chaired by a spiritually ugly woman who has a homosexual son, I believe. She was biased all the way.

However, Paul and Sara had the victory in themselves. In the end, the board approved the book for public availability. I'm told that if anyone were to distribute this material as a private individual, by law they could be arrested and criminally charged. Go figure. The law is for some and not others; for library patrons but not libraries, for adults on the street, and not for children in the library. How does that work?

Nobody stood against *The Joy of Gay Sex*; all stood supportive of it, as we expected. So be it; we did what was needful and the record stands on our site and in Heaven.

Lot, hear the beat of fists on your door. Know it isn't your day that has come but theirs. This is the Day of the Lord.

Particle - Dallaire's Demise

Maclean's September 1, 2008, magazine published an article containing a chapter from Major General Lewis MacKenzie's memoir, *Soldiers Made Me Look Good*. In that chapter, MacKenzie spoke of Dallaire's deadly error in Rwanda that cost the lives of many of his men. MacKenzie severely criticized him for going by the book instead of having the wisdom and common sense to assess the situation and make necessary decisions on time.

Dallaire's stance in terms of priorities was mission first, always, then the men, then self (leader). MacKenzie contends that at times, albeit rare, the leader must know to drop the mission and save his men.

By God's will, we met Dallaire some time ago and I tried to talk to him. He wouldn't listen. Now we see his ignorance, arrogance, pride, and I dare say, guilt, stalking and haunting him.

What is particularly harmful, says Major General MacKenzie, is that Dallaire insists on his modus operandi and will thereby stand to influence future peacekeeping forces to endanger themselves by making the same mistakes. Pride goes wide and deep, giving a damn about nobody, yet damning many.

In any case, while "a man's heart devises his way, the Lord directs his steps." The evil had to happen, and I wanted Dallaire to know it. If he read my paper, The Purpose of Good and Evil, and understood what I was trying to tell him, though he was at fault, he could still be relieved by knowledge of the truth, perhaps especially when he was at fault. I now see how he could be dismissive or defensive because of a guilty conscience. Maybe he read the paper and maybe it will serve to minister to him at the appointed time. It is in the Lord's hands. Meanwhile, he suffers his sin.

Particle - Sara's Grandfather Newby's Funeral

Sara's grandmother requested Sara's presence at her grandfather's funeral, offering to pay for the flight ticket. We agreed she should go. I had this letter for her:

"Hi, Sara,

"May you have a blessed trip and may they know that the Lord is with you. They will. Be prepared to speak for the Lord and to help in the mundane wherever you can. Don't wait for them to do it just because you are a visitor, or one separated from them. Be a good example in all things. While you stop the mouths of gainsayers and accusers, don't feel you need to convince or change them.

"Often, while they speak, you may not need to say anything. The battle is the Lord's. Stand still and watch His salvation. He will take and is taking care of everything. Don't strive with those who contradict themselves but be prepared to answer and to question, yes, to question, as necessary.

"Questions will expose and present a mirror. Questions will turn their questions and remarks to face themselves. Whether they're shocked or refuse to look, it doesn't matter. Don't look for questions or ponder for them - if they come, they come; if they don't, leave it; not a problem.

"And remember, God is finished winking; He is with you and will supply all your needs of every kind at every turn. Believe."

Particle - Land Sabbath

Today, on September 10th, as on several other occasions, we debated whether we should keep the land Sabbath in 2009 as we did in 2002. I've been incessantly asking the Lord about this and am concluding we won't be doing so, it not being His present will.

My question then is why we kept the land Sabbath in 2002. Are we wrong now or were we wrong then, or was it that God tried us at that time to see if we were willing to do it, despite the opposition and scoffing of some religious people (I have certain Reformed persons in mind)?

We were thankful for that year, which, according to various sources in the media, happened to be the worst year for agriculture in Western Canadian history since records were kept, so we heard the media report.

As a possible result of keeping the land Sabbath, we launched into other products and health fields, these perhaps given to us by God for the direction we took in obedience with the land Sabbath that year. While this is a distinct and reasonable possibility, I can't say I know for sure.

“What was once the thing to do, He’ll no longer wink at. What was once so wrong, now we grow right into.” - Song, [To Do or Not to Do](#).

Particle - An Ultimatum for Trevor

Today, on September 12th, I asked for a conference call with Paul, Mark, Lois, and Trevor, with Sara present and Marilyn present part of the time (Ingrid was informed later). After Mark again complained about Trevor not cooperating with the building and making mistakes, and his resisting Mark at almost every turn, I decided enough is enough. We can’t go on this way.

Trevor has been 24 years of sheer frustration to all. I gave him an ultimatum: From now on he submits to Mark as unto the Lord or he is out, immediately, no stalling, no wait-and-see approach. We’re done.

Prayer: “Yes, we will be in trouble without him, but if we do the right thing, You, Lord, will provide and give us far more than what we had. As always, we will be so much better off. Father, Your will, not mine, be done.”

Paul made the point: “What kind of example is Trevor setting for Sean, Mary, and all others?” I’m chagrined we put up with Trevor all this time with his attitude. No more. I did this with Mary, now I do it with Trevor. I’m set as steel against Trevor now, as with Mary. By God’s grace, I will not relent. Trevor is finished, and God is finished winking.

We’re entering a new phase now, one of higher discipline, obedience, submission, commitment, and responsibility. The old is going and the new approaches. The old must make way. Those who cling to the old or prefer it are finished.

On the 14th, Trevor declared his choice to repent and submit to Mark and all. He chooses to stay and obey. Mark reports that he feels like his headache is gone with Trevor having repented and submitted.

Particle - More Misgivings about the Building

On September 19th, 2008, I was troubled about the building again. I thought of the property taxes we must pay, which is not a problem if the building is of the Lord. Is it?

One, I’ve never been warned against building it, though You, Lord, have warned me against so many other things, and protected me. **Two**, everyone has agreed to go with it, not one dissenting or warning voice.

Three, You have already provided people, advice, and other good things for the building. Your blessing appears to be with us thus far.

Four, even Trevor has suddenly changed. I said to Lois that the building venture would be worth it for that alone! He has been 24 years of sheer trouble and misery for everyone.

Five, for what it’s worth, there’s [Marilyn’s prophecy of September 1996](#), two-part.

Six, with several people there has been remarkable interest in the building, though they aren’t that connected to us.

Seven, the expert input from several people, even around the world.

Eight, Blake Evernden chooses to do a documentary on it. How often does something like that happen?

Particle - Measures for Mary Benson

We received direction today to deal with Mary - disciplining her in new thought patterns, likened to erasing a blackboard and replacing the trash with worthwhile material - a constant, deliberate, unyielding practice. She must be confronted, reminded, and corrected.

Nobody has ever done that for her. All her life, she has been surrounded by nonsense and permitted to live and speak it, which has rendered her a very confounded woman. Henceforth, she must be stopped in her tracks when wandering from the relevant subject at hand (as she constantly does) and constantly brought back to the issue.

Particle - You Don’t Have Because You Don’t Ask

Marilyn came home today late and was tired. It has been a hectic pace for her, and I haven’t been patient and understanding, though I try. On the other hand, it annoys me how she prefers to do many things herself and often doesn’t ask Jonathan to help her. I’ve spoken to her about this several times. I too am willing to help but she gets sulky and says, “It’s okay, I’ll do it myself.” So, I let her do it.

Particle - Culling Calvin

On September 24th, 2008, we received an email from John Kaat of Michigan, who had Dutch Reformed family ties in our area. He was told by someone who knew us that we kept the Sabbath. He wanted to join us for the weekend when he arrived with his wife Joletta and their six children in an RV to visit her family, for he too was a Sabbath keeper.

In the visit with them, we came to realize that they didn’t have the Spirit and that John was in his carnal mind about the things of God, full of excruciating, long-drawn-out detail that never went anywhere. He also assumed he was in a position of ministry, which, without the Spirit of God, no man is. John was a mess spiritually, and it seems their marriage was strained by his self-righteousness.

However, one significant matter arose because of our contact. John told me of the torment the NRC (Netherland Reformed Church) people were suffering from Calvinist doctrine. According to him, many are frustrated with God that He would predestine them to

eternal damnation. They conclude themselves damned because they don't feel they are saved. Because of our talks, and with hopes to help these people, we wrote [*The Fruit of Cain Multiplied: The Murderer John Calvin*](#).

Calvin continues to destroy souls to this day. I'm told there have been suicides and nervous breakdowns over his evil doctrines. With such doctrine, how shall I not believe it? The sorcerer!

Notes: This very report of John Kaat's isn't the only one we've received. Also, for what it's worth, it so happens John's visit falls on the 12th anniversary of Marilyn's prophecy of September 24, 1996.

Particle - Vision - Sara Schmidt -Humpty Building

From the last few days of September or the first few days of October 2008.

Paul and I were watching the evening news around the time of the \$700 billion bail-out package before it was approved. I saw a building that looked like a whitish blob, kind of jiggly and formless, and there were fat men in black suits standing around it and slapping Band-Aids on it, in hopes that it would stay together. I knew it wouldn't.

I had words with it - "All the king's horses and all the king's men couldn't put Humpty together again."

Particle -Dream - Late Aunt Lil Informed

In the night of October 03/04, 2008, I dreamt I was in a living room/den in a large, wide-open house where perhaps 12 to 15 people were gathered to visit. Lil Hafichuk (nee Wilchow), Ernie Hafichuk's late wife, was there. She seemed several years older than when I last saw her in this world at the main door of the Ukrainian Catholic Hall at our wedding in December 1974 in Dauphin. She was not blond now, as then, but gray, with long hair neatly done up; she was conservatively dressed, with a summer/fall coat.

I was kind of surprised to see her, and yet not. I approached her and gave her an affectionate hug, more than once perhaps. I then realized that by a curious set of circumstances, we were meeting there so that I might tell her something. I knew she had lost a young daughter and realized why she lost her. It was because of that day in Dauphin when she stared at me with anger or hatred.

As we sat in that living room or den, I was waiting to speak to her and began to do so but others were talking. There were also 2 clocks on the wall, somewhat different in appearance, which began sounding the hour late in the evening. Along with people talking, there was too much noise for me to be heard and for them to be paying attention to me.

I waited. Meanwhile, Lil stepped out of the room for a bit and was looking at some articles on a table or something like that. I waited until the clocks stopped. She returned, the people stopped talking, and I told others to discourage further distracting conversations and movements.

The dream ended there but I knew I would have the opportunity in minutes to tell her why she lost her daughter (it seemed they also had a son). I also felt she would be receptive to what I was about to tell her.

Aunt Lil died prematurely of illness several years ago; I attributed her death to her obvious enmity toward me in Christ. To my knowledge, they did not lose a daughter.

I saw the two clocks sounding at a late hour as two dimensions, the spiritual and this world (Heaven and earth), operating in synchronicity.

Particle - Jonathan's First Occupational Dismissal

Jonathan started his computer business, *Don't Panic - Computer Basics*, the main thrust of which was to help computer illiterate people set up and operate their PCs with simplicity. He was qualified to do this work, having spent over 10 years at it, many hours nearly every day.

Jonathan received a call responding to a poster from a young Mr. Kippert, principal of Providence Christian School in Monarch, Alberta, to service their computers. Jonathan accepted, hiring himself out at \$30/hour, a reasonable rate, but was negotiated down to \$20, which he accepted, seeing he was just starting and wished to get his business going.

After a day, Kippert dickered him down to \$15, arguing that Jonathan was inexperienced at the kind of work he was asked to do. Jonathan still did the work for them, to their satisfaction.

That was not the end of it. On October 3rd, Jonathan received a call from Mr. Kippert asking him to come in. Jonathan assumed there were further services required but he was wrong; he was in for a bit of a shock. Mr. Kippert said someone told them Jonathan had offered someone the password to the school computer system.

Jonathan, knowing instantly what had likely occurred, told Mr. Kippert that John Rienstra (a mischievous and lying boy in our neighborhood, with whom several had various troubles) had asked him for the password and Jonathan refused him. Kippert said he appreciated Jonathan's work and believed him but the board decided, for security's sake, to hire a computer tech (bonded, I presume).

Paul thought we should call the board to task. I agreed, not that we wanted the work back, but on second thought, I let it pass. The Lord seems to be taking Jonathan through "the school of hard knocks" with every step he takes, right from exiting the womb.

Providence Christian School of Monarch, Alberta, was one such knock.

Particle - A Peculiar Thought

On October 5th, a peculiar thought entered my mind: "If any do not believe that I am *that prophet*, they do not believe at all (in Jesus Christ)."

"And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said to me, See, do not do it! I am your fellow servant, and of your brothers who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of Prophecy" (Revelation 19:10 MKJV).

Particle -Vision - Marilyn - A Comfortable Nest

On the night of October 6th, 2008, Marilyn saw us in a comfortable nest while a hurricane was raging around us. We were perfectly safe. The context was in large part the troubled, turbulent stock markets and collapses of large, old financial institutions around the world.

Editor's Note, April 2022: We thought the vision spoke of the troubled time then but I see that it was a message for what was to come. Look at it now! And we ARE safe.

Particle - Save-On Security Stops Son

Jonathan called me at 5:35 PM to say he inadvertently failed to pay for an energy bar at Save-On and was picked up by security as he was headed out the door. They didn't charge, fine, or arrest him but he is banned from Save-On for one year. Should he step on the property within that time, he will be arrested for trespassing.

Jonathan has been so absent-minded recently with many things; it's worrisome because it's not like him. I wonder about all kinds of things. "What is going wrong with his mind?" He forgets, doesn't pay attention, and worst of all isn't thinking.

I thought: he just turned 17, which is commonly called the "age of unreason," a period when bizarre things happen. I hope that's all it is. I also hope to talk to Save-On security and management at the earliest opportunity.

Particle - Troublings

Today, on October 14th, 2008, I feel trashy and bothered about many things:

Bonnie Kam (nee Johnston) - I wonder why I lent her the money. She is self-pitying, defensive, suspicious, stubborn, bull-headed, and scatter-brained, and I lend her money without any collateral. Why should I give her anything?

I'm bothered about how I mishandled Kurt MacPherson and how the rock work is left undone for the third year now.

I'm bothered about Bossuyts, about two plantar warts on my toe from walking on the lawn barefoot, and about lack of energy (to be expected from being on the computer every day). I'm bothered about a sensitive tooth, and the need for servicing many things around the house that need maintenance and repair.

Yet, in retrospect, I see over and over that the Lord blesses, solves, prevents, provides, keeps, guides, comforts, and encourages.

Editor's Note, April 2022: He took care of Bonnie Kam, Kurt MacPherson, John Bossuyt, plantar warts, lack of energy, the tooth, and servicing all necessary things in the home. I had nothing to be concerned about.

Particle -Dream - Paul Cohen - Flying and Speaking to Woman on Earth

(Not sure when I had it)

In this dream, I could fly and remain suspended in the air at will. As I flew, I stopped over a particular woman on the ground who saw me and perhaps needed help, but she could not believe I was in the air and rejected what I was saying and doing as nonsense and unbelievable. Her visage was hard, and she wanted nothing to do with me.

That often seems to be the case as the Lord sends us from Heaven to testify, and those who are of the earth cannot believe what they see. This is especially so for the religious, who claim to see but do not: "If your eye is not single, how great is the darkness!"

I, Victor, replied: It came to me on October 18th of 2008 that this was about Marcia. The message was certainly fulfilled.

Particle - The Fall of the Greatest and the Best

Iceland is suddenly in big financial trouble by going into debt. Just a short while ago, it was rated as the best country in the world to live in! The biggest and the best are falling, falling, falling... Merrill Lynch, Lehman Bros, AIG, Iceland, America....

Particle - Vision - Michael Honza

Occasionally, this fellow would write and bitterly criticize us. We would respond but he wouldn't listen, only argue sarcastically, and condemn us. Just yesterday and today, I was seeing a picture of him, which appears quite different from what one witnesses in his

external life. I wrote this letter to him, with a description of what I saw (Paul also wrote, revealing to him that I am *that prophet*):

“Are you not pontificating, you poor devil? Are you not a miserable wretch that doesn’t have a life but must search and wander in darkness, stumbling and fumbling for purpose, trying to have some worth, some reason for living? You have no friends, no companions to comfort you, no real reason for living.

“You profess faith but you have none, yet you try to persuade us that you do. You’re empty; your soul is void of any satisfaction. Is that not true, Michael?

“I see a man. He is gaunt and pale, wearing glasses, unkempt, his face unwashed, hair uncombed, complexion sickly, his clothes are old and grubby, body and breath smelly. He has no use for a wholesome diet; he eats junk food and even that without desire or pleasure. He rarely if ever brushes his teeth and doesn’t bathe any more than is necessary; he sees no necessity for it.

“He spends almost all his time in a tiny, dark, dirty, cluttered room, with shades drawn closed to keep out the sun. There’s nobody to care for him and his need, and nobody to witness his wretchedness. He uses a tiny lamp to see his desk and a few, worthless belongings. He’s past shifting or noticing the articles in his room; he has lost his interest in them, yet they are all he has.

“He is on subsistence, quite incapable of sustaining himself in any way, yet he denies his state and tries to persuade people he has some value and dignity. His computer is his one portal out of his misery, not so much as an escape but a suggestion of one, a tool of deception allowing him to display a false image of himself. Yet, even that doesn’t work as he would like because he’s so bound within that nothing he does can deliver or serve him.”

Particle - Difficulty with Financial Decisions

Paul and Sara arrived on October 24th in time for Sabbath supper, driving a white 2004 Sienna van from Lethbridge Volkswagen, formerly Vanee Motors. We arranged with Rick Webb, the salesman, to have the car until 10 AM the next day, in consideration of purchasing. They pressured us, telling us there was someone else interested - a common sales tactic. I guessed I needed such to prompt me to a decision, I being so indecisive in such matters.

After supper, Paul and I took a short drive. Marilyn and I liked the van.

The next morning, we dropped off the van en route to the farm. Rick Laderoute, the sales manager, told us someone was coming to see the van at 11, suggesting we buy if we don’t want to lose the opportunity. I told him and Rick Webb that we wouldn’t do business on the Sabbath; if the van sold, that was okay but if not, we would take it. Marilyn said that if it was meant for us, God would see to it.

In the night, it came to me to say to them, “Perhaps that customer needs the van more than we do. Let him have his chance at it.” I didn’t want to be pressured. I came to the place where if I got it, fine; if not, fine, though I seemed to feel it was a decent deal and that it was for us.

Particle - Another Healing Needed

Last Thursday morning, in the process of deciding on the van, I realized I was habitually, chronically indecisive in such mundane matters and confessed it to Marilyn, wondering why.

Then Paul had the words Friday evening, I believe, that it was because of fear of loss. Yes, that was most certainly true. I said I wanted out of that.

As we arrived at the dealer, we prayed and I asked the Lord to arrange that I would be delivered of that fear and indecision. Sara received, “**It’s yours.**”

Lois knew that I asked the Lord to give me healing in these sorts of financial matters. She received that **I would receive both the van and the healing.**

We went in, talked to the men, and Rick Laderoute asked if he could come and close the deal Sunday morning. I said “Yes.” We left the van there and headed to the farm.

Rick Laderoute arrived Sunday morning. We bought the van and visited for 3 hours, talking much of spiritual matters, and I gave Rick our site address, *The Path of Truth*. He heard many things - a tough and shrewd bird with a mind of his own, but not closed, even if he thinks it is.

Rick seemed happy with the deal and with the matters discussed (I didn’t dicker with him).

He said he would go to our site. When someone asked him what happened to the prospective buyer the day before, Rick said he hadn’t shown up. Easy enough to say.

Particle - Mending of the Mammon Malady

By Monday, October 27th, I still didn’t have the victory over the fear of loss and resultant indecision. I couldn’t see any origin of the problem, though I saw instances in the past where I was cheated or outmaneuvered in sales and purchases; it didn’t take much.

Then, as I recorded these things here and talked to Paul, admitting my continuing shortfall, it came to me. God never said, "Love mammon with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength," but that we love God so, and our neighbor as ourselves. Indeed, in loving mammon we would hate God, and vice versa.

Then, I saw how I hated God and neighbor in all my negotiations, especially in buying items where prices aren't established as firm. I was destroying souls, at least in part, by being chintzy and driving hard bargains, as Rick and Sharon Swihart did with me in 1984 on our trailer, though professing Christ and inviting me to their First Congregational Church.

We're to make friends to ourselves of the mammon of unrighteousness so that when we fail, the benefits of proper use of mammon might receive us into that which endures - everlasting habitations of love and companionship, things that endure.

Luke 16: 9,10:

"I tell you, make friends for yourselves using worldly riches [the mammon/wealth of unrighteousness] so that when those riches are gone [fail; run out], you will be welcomed in those homes that continue forever [eternal dwellings/tents; C God's presence]. **10** Whoever can be trusted [is faithful] with a little can also be trusted [is also faithful] with a lot, and whoever is dishonest [unjust] with a little is dishonest [unjust] with a lot.

Mammon, that is, earthly possessions and pleasures last but a moment, but friends or the benefits people may receive from us and we from them can last indefinitely. I must use my money to serve my neighbor. I've been doing the very opposite - using my neighbors, as the whole world does, to gather riches, which is an abomination to both God and man.

Money is of little worth, but souls are priceless.

I felt very badly when I realized how I'd been with mammon. "Why so long, Lord?" I wondered out loud. Paul mentioned how happy, thankful, and appreciative those were who came to benefit after so long of being without. Try Charles Dickens' classical character, Ebenezer Scrooge in *A Christmas Carol*.

There are several Biblical examples, to name a few: the woman who washed the Lord's feet with her tears and hair, loving much; Zacchaeus, the repentant and joyful tax collector; and Saul of Tarsus, the converted persecutor of believers miraculously transformed to the apostle Paul!

I now look forward to transactions as an opportunity to bless people, to be generous and liberal, and considerate. I was also thankful I didn't badger Rick for the bottom dollar.

Editor's Note, April 2022: I've had my trials with failures since then but also a notable pattern of improvement, increasing as time passes.

Particle - Historical American Election

Today, on November 4th, 2008, a significant election in American history is being held. Obama will win and the US will be handed over to powers the people will not at all appreciate. It will be ugly. But have they appreciated all the good they've had? God must judge America and the world.

Particle - Last Calls for Americans (and the World)

I believe God gave the American people another chance with Ralph Nader in 2000, and they rejected it. I see that they were also offered an option with Ron Paul in this last election but rejected his wisdom as well. Now the judgment must come.

I see Barack Obama as representative of the grand finale of the US, of the democracies of iron and clay, and the end of the image of Daniel. Our time approaches. Woe to America.

Particle - A Prophetic Word of Promise

Sara Schmidt writes:

"Paul was telling me that there was a lot of correspondence between us and Harold Green (a fellow who argued with and criticized us), and Paul wasn't sure that anyone would ever read it. I strongly felt or saw the following:

"A time is coming, soon, when our words will be held in such esteem that they will be considered the most important and precious thing in the universe. The words I had were, 'more precious than gold,' but even gold seemed cheap in comparison. People will have a great desire, yearning for these teachings in the Lord, and every element of what we have to teach will be highly regarded and cherished."

Particle - Joy with Jonathan

I've been having more pleasure with Jonathan recently. It seems he enjoys my company; I suspect he always would have, all things remaining normal, but I just had no idea that he cared, though I should have known. I have missed him.

Particle - Another Suffers Consequence

Taking a walk today on **November 10th**, I met with Josephine Kush who informed me her husband George suffered a heart attack **last July**. Seeing George, he has greatly aged, his head and facial hair silver-gray. She says he has had a life history of infections like pneumonia multitudinous times.

It was only days ago that Jonathan was wondering if anything had ever happened to George Kush, seeing something always seemed to happen to our enemies - he knew of [George's betraying me in 1989](#). I told him George wasn't received in this community, though he may desire to be. Now, there is this news, which is on the 19th anniversary of the day which he had turned on me on [November 10th, 1989](#).

Who says there is no God?

I wonder if his attack was on the **10th of July**.

Tell me, with such frequent and extraordinary timings, even verifiable, that there is no God or that He isn't Perfectly Supreme.

Particle -Vision, Paul's - Casino Table

Paul recorded:

On **November 10, 2008**, while watching the news, which has been predominated by bad economic news, I saw in my mind's eye a casino gambling table with many chips on it representing people's accumulated wealth. I then saw the long tool the casino operator uses to gather the chips from the losers (which was everyone) moving over the table and sweeping it clean. They lost all that they had.

Then I heard or knew from the Lord that we would be receiving all that was being gathered.

Particle - Promise of Protection

I often think about Muslim terrorists bombing us for what they consider blasphemy on our site against Muhammad, Islam, and the Koran, and for our public support for Israel, flying the Star of David in the front yard of the farm.

I've decided I'd sooner die than live in fear, shutting my mouth while allowing these monsters to intimidate and kill, as is their nature and custom. Then I spoke these words, which I believe the Lord has given me many times in different expressions:

"Terrorists will not come anywhere near you or your interests because I will prevent them from doing so. I told you that if you take care of My interests, I will take care of yours.

If you believe that, there is nothing you will hesitate to do for Me because you will be fully assured that you have nothing to fear - nothing at all. Speak, My son; it is Our day."

Particle - Never Right to Never Wrong

Recently, we've been finding that when things seem to go wrong, they are introductions to better things. While we were meeting with Bonnie Kam at the Southpointe Mall in Calgary, our car battery died on us because we left the headlights on. So, I went into Payless Shoe Source to use their phone. It so happened that Sheila Koop, the lady looking after the store, had just strained her back and was in considerable discomfort. I told her about the Chi machine we had with us, but she was afraid to try it on the floor in case her boss should walk in at any time.

However, her husband Conroy happened by, though he was supposed to be working in Okotoks. He tried the Chi, liked it, and asked us to meet with them that evening in their house, which we did, and they bought it.

The Canadian Tire store was in the mall where our battery went dead. Stan, a serviceman was right over to recharge the battery, charged us \$20 and we were off. The small detour pressed us for time, but it turned out to be a pleasurable and prosperous one.

This has been the pattern recently. The Lord has been making lemonade from lemons.

I've said there was a time when I could never do anything right; now it seems I can't do anything wrong, not that one can willfully do wrong and escape judgment.

Except? I was debating openly whether or not to give Koops the shipping on the Chi, which I did not do in the end. As I see it, that was so foolish of me. I think I should have given it to them. Thereafter, when we came to Calgary a few times since, I was giving them eggs and carrots to make up for that. I don't think they ever realized what I was doing.

So, what happened to my healing to use mammon for the good of my neighbor?

Particle - Faith from South Africa

A lady in South Africa found *The Path of Truth* website, contacted us, believed the Gospel, put away her idols, confessed and repented of her sins, forsook her family and friends, began bringing offerings, and received revelations. She received the Spirit, accompanied by the spiritual gifts, and the Lord thus began to bless her in wonderful ways. We are thankful for Daphne Hollenbach, whose heart God opened as He did Lydia's in Acts 16.

Father, we have been doing battle with those whom You have not been drawing, and now You bring whom You will. Indeed, "the second crop shall be better than the first," as You have promised. The first is by our effort, which produces nothing; the second is by Your Power, which accomplishes the impossible.

That's not to say we haven't had to do what we've done - I know it's been necessary, for our sakes, for those to whom we have written, even as a witness against them, and for those who need to read those things now and be taught of God. Our sincere teaching and preaching of the Gospel of Christ has been the foundation provided for others and is now serving those who are being drawn.

Particle - 2005 Dream - Paul and Sara in Bizarre Relationship

On Friday, November 14th, 2008, I sent Paul and Sara this dream record from 05:

"In the night of August 8/9, 2005, I had a strange and unpleasant dream. Paul and Sara were together, performing a grotesque dance/pilate/martial arts action, in which Paul was full of vigorous contortions and countenance changes. There seemed to be a certain sexual element in the act as well, in thought more than action."

We later talked and Paul admitted to problems with him and Sara, which I hope will be resolved.

Editor's Note, April 2018: What else could or should I have done? Prayed? Roundly rebuked them? Insist that they explain themselves? Sara was ever silent whenever anything was brought up implicating her. And Paul was invariably grudging in his admission of guilt, if not silent. I'm learning that people who don't answer are often that way for 2 reasons: one, they're guilty, and two, unrepentant.

Particle - Conventional Medicine Sure Proof?

I'll be among the first to acknowledge there are times when we need doctors and they're wonderful to have around for things like diagnoses, certain surgeries, and bone fractures, for example. But when it comes to the actual treatment of various problems, they can be so pharmaceutically oriented and swift to treating symptoms instead of determining the root cause of the problem. Not good. Western medicine is grievously corrupted.

Particle -Dream - Barry Cloutier

In the night of November 25/26, 2008, I dreamt of the late Barry Cloutier, an associate at The Bay in Winnipeg when I worked there. I also met him briefly on the road north of Saskatoon in 1973 a couple of years after I left The Bay. He had also left The Bay by that time.

In the dream, Barry came to me for a \$1,000 loan. He was unable to borrow anywhere else, being in debt over his head. I was wondering if I should lend him any money and expected that I would not see it again if I did. I wondered about collateral, but he was so far in debt that I expected there was none to claim or hold.

He asked me what interest rate I would charge. I suggested 10%. He said, "But you're charging someone else only 5%." I couldn't think of anyone like that. I thought of Bonnie Kam, a.k.a. Johnston, at 8%, but he insisted on someone specific. I was willing to consider 5% - if I should lend him money at all.

The scene changed and in the next room, I found him laying on the floor in what looked like a gym that was also used as a meeting place or banquet room. He was on his back, under some blankets, sorrowing and troubled about his financial and social condition.

I asked Barry if he had consolidated his debts or loans, suspecting he had. He said he had, which meant he had no more room to maneuver in managing his debt. I decided I wasn't going to lend to him, and said to him, "Whatever you borrow now will only go to waste. You will squander it." He was resigned to doom. The dream ended there.

I knew [Barry](#) had died of cancer many years ago.

One wonders about such dreams. Are they junk or is there something to them in another realm? I've had a few of those where the people had left this world, yet I was meeting with them. Hazel Chute and Lillian Hafichuk were 2 others, off the top. I can't simply accept that in all cases, "dreams are just dreams with little or nothing to them."

Particle - Jonathan Tuned Out

For the past several years, Jonathan hasn't wanted me to read to him from the Scriptures or anything else spiritually edifying. Somewhere, he grew apart and cold. I don't know when, how, or why, but I suspect it came from the conflict that raged between Marilyn and me, or that it seemed he didn't receive answers to his prayers concerning us and his headaches, or I bored him to death with reading Biblical material not meant for him in his early youth. I just don't know.

However, things are changing, and though answers to prayer may not come instantly, I know they do come when due. There is the story of the prodigal son who was restored. There was a very happy father the day that happened.

Particle - Marilyn's Vision - Sean, a Serpentine Monster

Marilyn records:

On Saturday, November 29th, 2008, Victor was asking me questions about what had happened with Sean and the freezer, Jonathan going to town, and Sean and the lamb pricing. I didn't know why until that evening when Victor sent me Sean's letter. After reading it I was troubled, angry, and questioning what was going on. So, I asked the Lord what it was all about. Several things came to me which I shared with Victor and now am sharing with all of you.

Sean is the one with the problem.

What I experienced with him on Friday was a mini example of what everyone experiences with him all the time. When I asked him to put some boxes of meat into the freezer, he started to make excuses about having to get something on. I said to just do it the way he was because it was only going to take him two minutes, no big deal.

Then I was putting receipts away at supper time and saw the lamb ones for which Sean would need a brief explanation about some pricing for the cost analysis, but Sean had to go around in circles about it, which made me very frustrated. When he said that Ingrid knew what to do with it, I said yes, knowing she didn't but she would understand or get the picture quicker than he was.

This is the way Sean is with everyone---there's no willingness to help (he's being "borrowed"), he makes excuses and goes around in circles when it is something straightforwardly simple. And the biggest problem is that he finds fault, with me in this situation, but with everyone else, never, never himself. He is the one with the problem; he *is* the problem.

As I was praying about this, I had a vision. It was of a brown scaly monster like Godzilla. In the movies, Godzilla is usually in the distance and black and white. This monster was so close that I couldn't see all of it, just that it was a big, brown, scaly, serpentine, nasty creature. I knew it was Sean.

Particle - An Ultimatum for Sean

Because of many and various kinds of unacceptable incidents with Sean, I finally wrote this note to him:

"Sean, I have heard on several occasions that you are not obeying Mark.

"Question or stall with him again when he gives you a final direction to obey, after what he considers to be sufficient discussion on any matter, and you can pack your bags. I am tired of your shit towards every person, including your serpentine accusations of Marilyn in the letter you sent me, and your constant refusal to accept responsibility or blame for anything."

Particle - Daphne Hollenbach's Divine Defense

Just after Sabbath supper on November 28th, we decided to call Paul and Sara. Shortly after, Daphne contacted them on *TPOT* Chat, fearful because her husband Lionel said he was coming to her office. We talked and had several things to tell her, essentially that she had nothing to fear. God had spoken and Lionel was finished.

We later received a letter from Daphne about Lionel being angry when notifying him she would have no more to do with him. She said he was dangerous. I wrote a reply and as I did so, Lois said that **Lionel is the one in danger now - the Lord will put him away**. Then Paul wrote Daphne and said:

"When we saw your letter here in Montana (I live in the US, as does Sara, who works with me here), Sara said that in your obedience you have seen Lionel exposed as to where he is at. In this, we see God's grace and His keeping you and those with you.

"I then said I expected Lionel to be put away. As we see in Victor's letter, the saints in Canada have the same witness, which you know to be true, because He has given you to partake of the same faith. Praise the Lord!"

Particle - A Word for Daphne

This Word came to me for Daphne on November 30th, 2008:

"It is a very solemn thing that the Lord comes to dwell in us. Without holiness, no man or woman shall see God. It is no small matter that the Creator of the universe should come to dwell in a person. It is a privilege of the first order. It is also a great responsibility that He will fulfill in us. Know that with the Spirit comes fire, to cleanse and purge and purify. Very hard but very good and well worth it, far more than worth it.

"It is the Day of the Lord, and nothing and no one can withstand Him or thwart His will in any way. He is over both good and evil. You will know that He is gracious and good. And He will prepare you for the purpose He has for your life and is even now doing so.

"Though you feel like it is a dream come true (and it is), it is a dream you have never dreamed, not having the capability to

dream it. What you have now is barely a whiff or taste of what is to come. You will be sorely tried for your perfection, for your benefit, and for God's glory, which (glory), if you obey and endure to the end you will share.

"Don't worry about your righteousness - there isn't any. It is all about His righteousness. Only believe, obey, and give thanks all the way. You have much to be thankful for; you have no idea. Beware of any pride or self-righteousness. Beware of doubts and fears.

"The Lord God Omnipotent (Almighty) reigns. Praise His Holy Name! God is good to you. He has been good to us, and He will be good to all, but each = "color:#660000;">person in due time. He will exercise faith and patience in you. And you will know He has done it all. Amen!"

Particle - The Devilish, Debate-Demanding Doctor

For years, I kept in my library a book by Dr. William Crews entitled, *The Doctrine of Election*. I had read it several years ago but decided to take another read. Paul and I found it to be a mixture of truth and error, so Paul wrote him and told him so.

Dr. Crews wrote back, taunting and challenging us to a public debate, calling Paul a coward. We corresponded with him, not accepting his challenge to meet somewhere, supposing that the internet would be sufficient. However, he was quite adamant that unless we publicly debated him in a physical forum, we were blowhards. Finally, we accepted his challenge, offering to meet him at the church or meeting place of his choice in Helena, Montana (we were not about to fly anywhere he chose). We didn't hear from him again.

We posted our correspondence with him in [False Teachers Exposed - Crews, William: Christ vs. Crews](#).

Then, Paul found something on the net as we searched for addresses to send these links to all those who had an affiliation with Dr. Crews. Now, think of this: *I have had Crews' booklet in my library for many years. I even read it a few years ago.* He has been an ordained minister for 50 years! *Now we reply to him within months of this incident recorded below!* Paul wrote me:

Victor, I haven't found any of Crews' church addresses yet, but did find this:

Pastor William Crews Arrested On Criminal Domestic Violence Charges

Posted on August 11, 2008, by <https://dannimoss.wordpress.com/>

"[Pastor William Crews was arrested on July 29](#) on criminal domestic violence charges after police were called to an altercation between the pastor and his wife, Freda. The pastor admitted to Spartanburg County, NC officers that he had been drinking. Dr. William R. Crews, 73 and founder of "[The Awakening Hour](#)" television ministry, was arrested for criminal domestic violence on July 29, according to reports from the [Spartanburg County](#) Sheriff's Office. He was released on July 30.

Spartanburg County Dispatchers received a 911 call from Freda Crews at 7:16 p.m. on the date.

From Crew's website (link no longer available): Dr. William R. Crews is a native of Starke, Florida. In his early life, he was a professional pool hustler who later became an alcoholic. After being saved out of a life of deep sin, the Lord called him to preach the Gospel and to teach the Word of God.

Freda told a deputy who responded to the scene that William came to the house drunk while she was sleeping. Freda said she and William began to argue and she came to fear for her safety.

She became so frightened, she told officers, that she locked herself in a bathroom with a gun. She then called her daughter and told her to call 911.

Freda told the deputy that it wasn't the first time William had been violent with her, but it was the first time she'd called. Sheriff's Office reports stated there were no visible marks on either Freda or William.

William admitted to officers that he'd been drinking and also admitted there was a gun in the dash of his car." END.

Is this an indication that God is timing and directing judgment? This we know: He is the Judge of all the earth, and His judgment is certainly just. The timing of this event is marvelous to contemplate.

Who says there is no God?

Editor's Note, April 11, 2022: Marilyn looked up this fellow's obituary just now. He died in a deadly fall just over a year later:

<https://www.legacy.com/us/obituaries/spartanburg/name/william-crews-obituary?id=23804866>

"Rev. Dr. William R. Crews

SPARTANBURG, SC-- Rev. Dr. William R. Crews, 75, died Sunday, November 29, 2009, at Spartanburg Regional Hospital in Spartanburg, SC, following a severe brain injury as a result of a fall.

He leaves his wife of 55 years, Dr. Freda V. Green-Crews; his daughter, Terrie L. Moyer, his son, Williams Crews, Jr., and daughter, Rachel Greene, his grandchildren, Robert Jared Wilkins, Jacob Lee Wilkins, Jessie Lang Moyer, Michelle LeeAnne Crews, Megan Elisabeth Crews, Lawrence Neal Buckley, Jr., Stafford Lawson Buckley, and great-grandchildren, Noah Jacob Wilkins and Karsen Oliver Wilkins, a sister, Jonnie F. Moody, niece, Sherry E. Taylor, and nephew, Paul Lang Edwards.

Dr. Crews was born and raised in Lake Butler, FL. His parents were the late Stafford Lang Crews and Merlie Mae Williams-Crews, and he has resided in the Spartanburg area beginning in Gaffney, SC, since 1983.

He attended high school in Starke, FL, where he was a star Defensive Tackle for the Bradford High School Tornadoes football team. After high school, he served his country in the United States Navy. Dr. Crews became a Christian in February of 1956 and immediately answered God's call to preach and entered Seminary in September 1956.

Rev. Crews was ordained to the ministry in 1957 by Grace Baptist Church in Newark, TX, while earning a Bachelor of Divinity degree from Bible Baptist Seminary in Arlington, TX. He went on to earn a Master of Arts from North American Baptist Seminary in Sioux Falls, SD, and a Doctor of Ministry from Trinity Evangelical Divinity School in Deerfield, IL.

Dr. Crews was a great expository preacher and teacher of the Scriptures and has served as Pastor of churches in Texas, Arkansas, Georgia, South Dakota, and South Carolina, including East Gaffney Baptist Church in Gaffney, SC, from 1983 to 1988, Calvary Baptist Church in Spartanburg, SC, and was the current pastor of Unity Baptist Church in Spartanburg, SC.

Dr. Crews has had radio and television ministries for over 30 years and is currently seen on Television with his ministry program, The Awakening Hour, which airs on 150 U.S. Stations and in another 170 countries. In addition, he has written over 60 Bible Study booklets on religious subjects. He has taught on both the Bible College and Seminary level and has served as a Seminary President. He was an accomplished pilot, holding private, multi-engine and instrument ratings which served him well as he flew to various speaking engagements across the country.

Besides his ministry activities, he and his wife, Dr. Freda Crews, owned and operated five Christian Radio Stations from 1972 through 1985. Dr. Crews also founded a business whose mission was to assist other Christian Ministries in their endeavors to spread the gospel through radio and television, and in 1974, he and his wife gave this thriving business to the ministry of Bible Study Time, Inc., now located in Spartanburg, SC.

He was listed in Outstanding Young Men of America in 1970, Outstanding Personalities of the South in 1973 and Who's Who in Religion in 1985.

A funeral service will be held at 2:00 PM Tuesday, December 1, 2009, at Floyd's Boiling Springs Chapel, in Boiling Springs, SC, with viewing and receiving of friends beginning at 1:00 PM. Dr. Crews will be entombed in Good Shepherd Memorial Park Mausoleum.

Memorials may be made to Bible Study Time, Inc., P. O. Box 1714, Spartanburg, SC 29304.

An online guest register is available at www.floydmortuary.com.
Floyd's Boiling Springs Chapel" END

Editor's Note: We have many incidents recorded of people who wouldn't listen, who blasphemed, and are now dead, many of them preachers whom I publicly rebuked for their falsity. And I was condemned as anti-Christ for rebuking many of them. Their defenders vigorously defended them as men of God. Did I ever hear from those people when proven wrong? Not once.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - A Crisis for Trevor

On November 30th, 2008, I questioned Trevor about the fact that several at the farm were out digging late at night by hand and by machine in the septic trenches for two days now (with no time to waste because of cold weather coming in) because of his mathematical miscalculations, which he assured Mark were accurate.

We also ended up with hundreds of dollars (two pallets full) of extra building blocks, shipped from Ontario because of his miscalculations, though he assured Mark he had been right. He has been off on his surveying angles and has repeatedly been found to err, yet always assuring Mark he was right, the results often proving him wrong.

So, I asked him, "What is the problem? Why do you assure Mark and insist that your figures are correct when they're proven wrong again and again? What is it? If we don't get to the bottom of your problem, this is going to happen time and again. It is costly, frustrating, and highly unfair to everyone else. Don't you give a damn about anybody? What is the problem?"

"I don't know", he replied with hesitation, then goes on to give me a copout answer he thinks I might accept - "pride, I guess."

"You mean to tell me you know you're wrong, but you won't say?"

"No."

"Then what is it? Trevor, now you tell me you're tired and going to bed. What about everyone else? Aren't they tired? And aren't they tired because you screwed up? And you're going to bed? No. Here's what you do: you stay up, pray, and find out from the Lord what your problem is; I don't care if you must stay up all night, as tired as you are. This thing must go. There's no place or excuse for it. If you don't identify your problem, it won't be solved and we'll all be pulling our hair out because of it, repeatedly, which is what we've been doing."

During the conversation, he told me plans were changed midstream, and that Mark had changed his mind on certain things, which led to new calculations and changes.

"Then you weren't wrong and it's Mark's fault after all?" I asked.

"No, I'm not saying that but there are other things involved," he replied.

"Trevor, have you been wrong in calculations while insisting you were right?"

"Yes," he admitted.

"Then you stay up tonight, go to the Lord, and get your problem identified unless you can go to bed with a good conscience. Call me in the morning and tell me what you have, but if you do go to bed when you've been in the habit of imposing trouble on everyone else as in these past days because of your careless and irresponsible behavior, then you'll be having nightmares. So, you decide. Goodnight."

"Goodnight," he replied, and the call ended.

On Monday, December 01, 2008, Ingrid called to talk to Marilyn. She said Trevor hadn't called because he had to go to town early. She informed me that he had received an answer last night and talked to everyone at the breakfast table. He told them he received he was independent, and while that sounded common and trite, he realized that the world taught it was good to be so and he was more realizing it wasn't. With that, he said a burden was lifted and he went to bed. I wasn't at all satisfied with the answer.

But she went on to say he continued to consider the problem in bed, and it came to him that in engineering, they were trained to hold to the calculations once done and submitted, and never change them - "Those are the figures, period." Changing indicated weakness or inefficiency and this must not be allowed!

What? How abominably irresponsible a philosophy! Put everyone at great loss and hell to avoid being or looking wrong? How wicked! And this is what he's been doing with us?

Lois told him it was not mere "independence," but the man of sin. Mark told him, fine, that's the problem; now do something about it.

Particle - Paul's Dream - Coopers Back, Sarah Distressed

On November 30, 2008, Paul dreamed [the Coopers](#) were back or wanted to be back with us. Sarah Cooper was in great distress over the way things were going in their lives, whereas Dallas did not appear that way, but came along with her.

Particle - Just another Curious Coincidence

A Cherie Henson wrote to *The Path of Truth*, asking about "being slain in the Spirit." There are two prominent Scriptural texts used to justify this man-made or demon-made activity. I wrote:

"How interesting it is, Cherie, that yesterday, we as a family red in John where Jesus said to the mob, '[I am He](#),' and they all fell backward the first time He said it (though not the second). That is one text used (John 18:1-9). Last night, while reading before retiring, as is my habit, I was reading through Isaiah (one to three chapters a night) and happened to be at the point where I came upon the other text:

"But the Word of Jehovah was to them precept on precept, precept on precept; line on line, line on line; here a little, there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken and snared and taken" (Isaiah 28:13 MKJV).

"Now consider: What is the chance of reading through the Bible (the New and Old Testaments separately) and coming across both passages on the same day? Then ask yourself what are the chances of someone writing on that same day, enquiring about that very issue? Ask any statistician and you will have your answer. You would likely as easily win a million-dollar lottery ten times over."

Who says there is no God?

Did Cherie Henson reply, "Praise the Lord! It's evident He is leading and teaching!"? Did she say, "Thank you"? No, there was silence. Most professing faith are like the 9 lepers who never returned to give thanks after receiving from the Lord. Of course, she may have disagreed with what we had to say, but could she not have had the courtesy to reply, seeing she took our time and energies for her sake?

Such are they who profess faith and go their way, doing their thing, loving themselves more than those they presume to be their brothers and sisters in Christ. Do we need gratitude, adulation, or appreciation? No, of course not. Do we need to be paid for our work? Not by men, we don't - and dare not!

Our Father in Heaven pays us far more than man can imagine. We have "meat to eat they know not of." But where are those who don't care, who have no gratitude, who receive without thanksgiving, without honoring those who are sent to labor for their sakes? Consider the counsel of Scripture in this kind of matter:

"Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in Word and doctrine" (1 Timothy 5:17 MKJV).

“But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Isaiah says, ‘Lord, who has believed our report?’” (Romans 10:16 MKJV).

Particle - A Curse Comes

Three of the other political parties in the Canadian House of Commons have banded together to take a vote of non-confidence in the House and force an election, thus bringing down the present Conservative minority government. They were all saying Harper and his government were finished. Anger arose in me as I witnessed this, and I was moved to a spiritual reaction.

Tonight, on December 1st, 2008, I cursed Stephane Dion, Jack Layton, Gilles Duceppe, Bob Rae, and those allying with them to overthrow the elected Conservative government (I later discovered that Michael Ignatieff was not involved or in agreement with the coalition, though he seemed to be straddling the fence).

I wrote [A Curse on the Betrayal of Canada](#), addressing the political parties in their coup attempt against the government. Sara is sending the document to all federal politicians, over 1300 names, as well as posting the article on our site.

I was full of vehemence in cursing the Dion/Layton/Duceppe coalition; Marilyn and Lois agreed with me. I then went to bed when it looked bad for the Harper government.

Lord, Your will be done. Give Your chosen government strength, courage, and wisdom. Thank You that You have done and are doing so.

By evening, the Conservatives have been greatly strengthened and are standing strong just when they seemed to be defeated. The great majority of the electorate is rising in indignation everywhere against the opposition coalition. We're sending a letter of the curse on the coalition to many. Now they await Governor General (the Queen of England's representative to Canada in the British Commonwealth) Jeanne Sauvé's decision. God grant her to make the right one!

By Wednesday, December 3, we found the tide was turning for the Conservatives. They were singing "O Canada" in the House! They also had the words they needed for the argument, causing the opposition to look foolish. The battle rages and isn't finished; it is not in the externals but in the spirit.

I just read this in Isaiah:

“Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out His hand, both he that helps shall fall, and he that is helped shall fall down, and they all shall fail together” (Isaiah 31:3 KJV).

It will be interesting to see how things unfold. Another election? If it happens, Harper may well get the majority he seeks, after all.

Stephen Harper and his party won, hugely.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - A Price to Pay for Politics

For announcing our curse on the Harvest Haven mailing list, we have lost business from many who are quite intolerant of any religion or politics mixed with our business. Many wish to keep God out of the picture altogether. It's fine for them to have their opinions and "free choice," but when opinion and choice differ from theirs, they will not tolerate it.

Well, I prefer to keep God in the picture. Thus, we have had a flurry of correspondence with many and have had the golden opportunity to preach the truth to the intolerant, self-righteous, humanistic, and dogmatic.

(Reader, all correspondence of the various situations described in this autobiography are available in their very state of origin, available for the asking, Lord willing.)

Particle - He Removes and Replenishes

For the **“Door to the World,”** we need much landfill hauled in. Back in 1996, we had plenty of our own, but our neighbor, John Schussler, was building his food processing facilities nearby and needed clay fill. He conned me out of ours and took dozens and dozens of truckloads, without paying me a cent. Now we must pay for something we once had.

But did it do him any good? He's gone, having lost it all in business failure and bankruptcy, while we are still here and able to pay our way. The Lord replenishes that which the thief takes from us and He curses the thief's house.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - All in One Chapter

We found Isaiah 41 to include apparent reference to my first dream from the Lord in 1972 in Prince Albert, Saskatchewan, with the Lord holding my right hand, God looking for a man, finding none:

Isaiah 41:8-13 MKJV

(8) But you, Israel, are My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham, My friend;
(9) whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called you from its sides. And I said to you, You are My servant; I have chosen you, and not cast you away.
(10) Do not fear; for I am with you; be not dismayed; for I am your God. I will make you strong; yes, I will help you; yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness.
(11) Behold, all those who were angered against you shall be ashamed and confounded; they shall be as nothing. And those who fight with you shall perish.
(12) You shall seek them, and shall not find them; men warring against you shall be as nothing, and as ceasing.
(13) For I, Jehovah your God, will hold your right hand, saying to you, Do not fear; I will help you.

In that passage were Theo's verses of 1976 in Canmore, Alberta (verses 9 and 10; 11-13); below are the Sioux fellow's verses of 1977 in North Dakota (verses 14-16):

Isaiah 41:14-16 MKJV

(14) Do not fear, worm of Jacob and men of Israel; I will help you, says Jehovah, and your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
(15) Behold, I make you a new sharp threshing instrument, a master of teeth; you shall thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shall make the hills like chaff.
(16) You shall winnow them, and the wind shall carry them away, and a tempest shall scatter them. And you shall rejoice in Jehovah and shall glory in the Holy One of Israel.

There was my agreement with the Lord in 1984 in Bernalillo, New Mexico, which was tied to the cabin meeting in 1976 near Prince Albert; and the words in verse 4: "I am the First and with the last..." (note: not, the "last" but, "with the last").

"Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am He" (Isaiah 41:4 KJV).
"With?"

The Lord speaks in parables and mysteries and we discover their meanings:

"It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honor of kings is to search out a matter" (Proverbs 25:2 KJV).

Particle - A Battle with Brute Beasts

Some time ago, the Berns next door accused me publicly of peeping or shining a light into their daughter's bedroom at night. Days later, Jonathan's neighborhood friend Ginny Bogaert said that their friends were running around at night shining laser lights. He figured that is what happened at the Berns on the night in question. Despite reason and evidence, Andy and Val Berns have never discarded their suspicions or withdrawn their public accusations against me.

Now, more trouble from them has come this afternoon of Monday, December 8. About 4 PM, as I was coming home down the road near their place, Val was coming up the road from the horse paddocks with her dogs. The dogs were ahead of her by 40 to 50 yards. One of them ran past me, circled behind, took a flying leap at me, and grazed my left arm when I wasn't looking.

I turned to defend myself and chase it away. It ran into the ditch, growling and barking at me. I stopped, stared it down, and shouted at it to "git." From about 30 yards away, as Val Bern was approaching me, she said, "I see you're trying to get the dog to attack you."

I said, "What? It attacked me, from behind!"

"Oh yeah, sure, you liar! You're nothing but a looney-tune and everybody knows it!" she snarled as she walked by without stopping.

"You animal!" I retorted (sorry I did - I guess...), and that was it. I found it hard to believe that first, they know full well it is illegal to have those dogs roaming; second, it attacks me, and she not only says not a word to the dog but accuses me of provoking it! Finally, she condemns me personally.

There must be good cause for this to happen. Why is it happening and what should I do, Lord? The first thought I had when attacked was that You were hardening her to offend, that You might judge her. Lois said she stepped over the line, in an incredibly wicked, wanton way. Paul recommended that it was time, with the poison coming to the surface in Val Bern, that she be reported to the authorities, that laws and keepers were in place for such.

I called the Special Constable Dave Furrie of our Municipal District of Willow Creek. He suggested I could lay a charge and take them to court. I considered it, told Paul about it, and he urged me to do so, but I decided I would rather have the Lord deal with them. I declined the officer's suggestion and left it.

NOTE WITH HINDSIGHT: I would come to be sorry I didn't take the advice, after all. But months later, I would be thankful God stood up for me in such an unexpected way, doing what I hadn't dreamed.

Particle - The Dreadful Door

In the night of December 9/10, 2008, I had yet another scare concerning our new store building. I considered the immensity, specialty, and vulnerability of the project in so many aspects, the financial impossibility, our inabilities, and our present busyness that is more than enough without the building tripling or quadrupling it. (When will this worry end?)

Yet, Israel was confronted with the daunting task of conquering Canaan. Focusing on the impossibilities, the Israelites perished in unbelief. We mustn't faint or waver, or we're done for.

How true it is that we can't do it, and how true it is that God can!

I was reminded of Don Morrison's Word from the Lord in November of 1976: "Look back and see how I led you in the past and know that I am leading you now."

Relating the above thoughts and feelings to others, Sara responded:

"I believe, Victor, that this is the circumstance foretold in my dream:

During these things we were being told to, 'Expect the impossible.' It was very clear, and it was a command from the Lord. I had the distinct feeling that He spoke of a specific situation to come wherein it would seem like the solution or necessary outcome would be impossible, and He said to us, 'Expect the impossible.' Not hope for it, or try to lift ourselves up to believe it, but simply expect it to be done."

Particle - Touching Base with the Past

Today, on December 11th, 2008, I joined www.Classmates.com on the internet for a 3-month trial. I checked in with four of my schools. While several clicked on my name, and four contacted me - Ernie Hudson, Ron Moll, Jack Crozier, and Jerry Minarz, only one struck up any amount of correspondence with me - Jerry, who happened to be a nearby childhood neighbor of Croziers and the one person I regrettably treacherously turned on in my life by abandoning him as a friend.

I had since then and many years ago, before I even became a Christian, apologized more than once. Jerry seemed to forgive me, though I knew things could never be the same despite my regret, repentance, and sincere apology. The cement of resentment and enmity had been laid among his friends and I would be forever despised. I can understand how Judas felt and why he could go out and hang himself in shame and regret.

People, the past can seem so far away and forgettable, but this I know - neither I nor others forget the unpleasantnesses of the past. We never forget and I've learned that outside of a new nature with Christ's Mind, we can never forgive. It's true. And the curious thing about it is that we (at least, I) seem to remember the evil things done to us more so than the good.

Jerry retired in May of this year of 2008 as a pharmaceutical representative. He lost his wife Nancy to MS a year ago. He has had prostate cancer for which he has been receiving conventional treatment; he also informed me he was having depression problems but was managing them.

Eight others touched base at my name but gave no reply. This isn't surprising when I asked them to Google my name and see what's happening with me - that usually sends them scurrying.

Particle - Sean Addressed Again

On the 13th of December, I addressed Sean and the fact that he doesn't see himself accountable to the Bensons at the farm. I told Lois, Mark, and the others that Sean is entirely in their hands to pass judgment, and do as they see fit; if it is to toss him, so be it.

On the 16th, I was told they continue to have problems with Sean - full of errors, accidents, and constant ineptitude every step of the way.

We must give You thanks for it all, Lord. Father, bless You! Thank You! I praise You and give You thanks for it all.

Now, I wonder why they haven't expelled him. I asked them. They could only say that so far, they didn't feel free to do so, though they sensed such a day approaching.

Particle - Christ's Blood IN Us

In the night of December 13/14, 2008, I dreamt I was talking to two men in their early '60's. I have never heard anything like this before, nor have I seen it expressed thus in Scripture, but I have no doubt it is real and true. I said to them (not the exact words or as many):

"Put aside all your religious background, experience, and doctrine. Simply put it all away. Your relationship with God has nothing to do with those things. *What you need is Jesus Christ's blood.* Without His blood, you are dead, no matter what or how much you know or do. *Without His blood in you, there is no difference.*

When once His blood is coursing through your veins, you have life, new life, lasting, indestructible life. His blood in you makes *all the difference.* It is His Life in you (the Life is in the blood). Then, you know you are right with Him. Then, will you have His assurance and peace."

While speaking these words with passion, one man was greatly moved and in tears. He had hope for the first time, something finally getting through to him after many years of fruitless effort at faith and works.

I've never heard of His blood IN us. I have heard of our being cleansed by His blood, of His blood washing away our sins, of His shedding His blood for us, but I have never heard of His blood "coursing through our veins" or His blood "in" us.

I later concluded the event applied to Bill Stokes. Might it not have applied to others?

Particle - A Realization of My In-laws

I don't know how many times I have said to Marilyn and others, "Am I ever relieved and thankful we have nothing more to do with the Kleins!" I was sounding like a broken record. However, today, as we were driving out of Calgary, it suddenly dawned on me as to why I was thankful. I told Marilyn it was because they despised me but put on a pretense of friendliness so they could have access to her and Jonathan.

They hated me but hid it well. I was always feeling empty and desolate with them. What a relief to have it all in the open! Let it be a lesson for all! Yet, I know there was a purpose worked out in all the contact we had with them.

I'm reminded of the Lord's Word to me, "[Make your enemies now.](#)"

Particle - A Revelation on Jerry Minarz

I received a revelation on [Jerry Minarz](#), the schoolmate I turned on. He was as, if not more, treacherous than I! That was why the treachery occurred. It was Jerry's harvest of what he sowed all along. I realize I sensed his disingenuousness all along and finally rebelled. But while I turned on him, I did it openly (not that I can justify myself on that point), but Jerry was always playing games to his advantage; he lived treachery, but he had everyone fooled because he was always so amiable. I see it all now, after 50 years!

Jerry was a flatterer, appealing to people. Their perspective and opinion of him were always so important to him. That's partly why he was so indignant with me when I decided to change "buddies" and side with Gordie Ryz, who was at enmity with him. Jerry was so angry that he maligned me with other friends of his, so much so that they wanted to beat me up - Ron and Gary Archer, to be specific.

Note: I recall Ron and Gary's older brother, Del. He took a liking to me. I don't know why. This was before my division with Jerry. Yes, when we mess up, we mess up farther, longer, harder, and worse than we realize or perceive or would dream we would.

Also, just shortly before, Jerry had tragically lost his younger brother, David, a cheery boy, in a shooting accident, which I've spoken about. I believe people sympathized with Jerry and his parents and Jerry fed on that sympathy, growing accustomed to, and expecting it. When I did the very opposite of what he expected, it was particularly unacceptable to him.

I was so consciously unaware of these things these many years until Jerry replied to me on Classmates. The \$15 for 3 months of service there was well worth it for this revelation. I am unburdened of that event so long ago. Not that I justify myself or doubt I was at fault. I was, but I perceive that Jerry was also at fault. He brought it on himself and well deserved what happened.

Isn't it always that way with everyone? Every one of us has been a rotter, both [victim and perpetrator](#). Seldom if ever is one guiltier or more innocent than any other. Nothing ever comes our way without our needing or deserving it.

God works both good and evil, but He works it toward ultimate good for all, both victims and perpetrators. We are all in wrongness but He's always right. And He will eventually make it all good and right for every one of us.

Particle - Eyes to See, Ears to Hear, and a Heart to Understand

An Important Point: As I look back over many years of my early childhood, I see how as a non-Christian and later as an immature Christian, I was so blind to mankind's basic corrupt nature and was deceived by so many people. But now, I have new eyes to see, new ears to hear, and a new heart to judge. Believers in Christ are given to perceive reality. The saints see what is hidden from the carnal man. The Scriptures declare:

[1 Corinthians 2:14-16](#)
[Authorized \(King James\) Version](#)

["But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the Mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the Mind of Christ."](#)

Particle - Surely and Ultimately, Time Unveils All Things to All People

I once believed, as do most people, that young children can't comprehend or remember much of what they experience. I now know that isn't true. They will retain the knowledge and grow to understand what they experienced - all of it, both good and bad.

Beware, you who take advantage of the young, naïve, and defenseless. The essence of every one of those words and actions will be revealed in due time. This is one of several reasons I write this book, naming specific individuals and events so that many will know they don't get away with anything.

God comes to judge all things. Jesus said, "[There is nothing hid that won't be made manifest.](#)" Minds mature, memories are

refreshed, and experiences understood. Not one of us gets away with anything, ever.

If you have any way of making things right with people of your past, try to do so. Confess to them the wrongs you did them and perhaps talk to those who wronged you. Who knows what great good can come of it?

Particle -The Little Girl of Dreams by Two Dreamers

In the past several days, I have been seeing some pieces coming together concerning the “little girl” in our lives. First, Paul had a [dream](#) around 1984/85 of Marilyn and me leading about a godly little girl at a banquet. Then about that time, Bob Gregson had a similar dream, twice. Would this be a physical girl? We expected so, but it was silly of us to do so if these were dreams from God. What then did that little girl represent?

(Note a grammar lesson: I wrote “Marilyn and *me*,” not “Marilyn and *I*” - because “me” is object, not subject, a grammatical error many, both high and low, make today - a pet peeve of mine.)

On **July 10th** of 1991, we discovered that Marilyn was pregnant. We thought, “Surely, this must be the girl Paul and Bob saw in their dreams.” I prophesied and spoke of “Alaythia,” a name derived from the Greek, which means “truth.” The prophecy was of a godly child, faithful and obedient.

I thought the dreams were about the child in Marilyn’s womb, which turned out to be a boy, Jonathan. So, no physical, literal girl. No disappointment though - details of the prophecy came true, and we were so glad to have a son. God just isn’t sexist, is He?

In 1995, four years after Jonathan was born, Marilyn had a miscarriage. I thought we had perchance lost “Alaythia,” because of sin, as Archie gleefully declared. But we never heard anything from the Lord directly.

Then on December 6 of 2003, Ingrid had a dream of a young, 8-month pregnant woman who was supposedly my fiancée. Who was that woman as my bride-to-be? And how is it she was already pregnant? Do I have a marriage yet to come, and a child?

Is this woman of Ingrid’s dream my betrothed, my child, the little girl Paul and Bob dreamt of?

Is this a fulfillment coming of Carroll Vance’s prophecy saying, “**The second crop will be better than the first?**” Spiritual children and grandchildren in Truth and Godliness?

In 2006, Sara Schmidt had a dream wherein she saw a little boy flushing a baby girl down the toilet (Sara knew it was a baby girl). We realized that Dallas Cooper was the boy and the baby girl was the truth we had shared with him, which he trashed.

Truth? Alaythia (Greek, “truth”)? That is the girl at the banquet, the pregnant woman on the mountain, whom the dragon (Satan, the liar, thief, and murderer) sought to destroy. By us, “Alaythia” will be made manifest.

Particle - The Door to the World

On the Sabbath, December 27, 2008, Paul, Sara, Marilyn, Jonathan, and I drove from Moon River to the farm to spend the day with the others.

We received several things from You, Lord, for our edification. Reviewing what we received:

After watching a documentary about a Japanese timber framer (Miyuchi-san), who is interested in doing our building, we gave thanks for the building and the project, and during the giving of thanks...

Mark and Mariko prayed that they were thankful for everyone being involved and everything being provided.

Paul prayed that he was thankful that the Lord is pleased to do this because it will glorify Him.

After the giving of thanks, we all shared what we received:

Marilyn said that in watching Miyuchi-san, noting his enthusiasm and ability, she realized that the Lord would bring whomever He will in what capacity needed. The Lord will do this, and after it’s done, we won’t have to keep asking for things to be done; we will say “Thank You” for what has been done. This project as a work of God will bring us to a higher level, into rest. We won’t have to knock at the door any longer.

Lois enthusiastically agreed, and she added that others will also come, see that thankfulness, and be thankful.

Mariko said she received the words, “**Forsake the building**”, which she said, could fit in with what Marilyn and Lois received. What is important is the process of the building and what it will accomplish, and not the building itself.

Editor’s Note, 2016: Was God warning us by Mariko to not follow through on the building, that it was not of Him? Or was she hearing other voices to confound and to discourage?

Trevor said this would be a lot more for the two timber framers than just the 4-week project. It would have a spiritual impact on them.

Ingrid said she was reminded of Hiram and the craftsmen for the building of Solomon's Temple. Miyuchi-san has the skill, talent, and desire and may fill a similar role. He did say God was directing him to build our building. Was he speaking from himself or was he speaking something he was receiving from above? Or was he merely tickling our ears? Most people of the world steer away from such talk.

Paul said that it is more than Miyuchi-san just doing another timber-framing in a customary role; the process will be for the builder. Miyuchi-san is looking for more; something is happening with him. And everyone working there will be given what they need to do the job they're there for, and more.

Victor said he received that this building would be a blessing more than a trial.

This project will build up our faith, and that faith will be required for what will come after the construction is done.

Editor's Note as of April 2022: We've seen traumatic changes in Canada, the US, and the world, the kind that causes men's hearts to fail for fear. Much unexpected turmoil and hardship of every kind, incredible to most. Even I didn't expect to see what would come, though the Lord had been showing me very hard times approaching.

Architect Paula Baker-Laporte was the first to be affected by this project, and its influence will go out to many others. We've already seen the Lord bring many to be involved.

Editor's Note, August 10, 2022: Only today, I realize how Paula would be affected. It wasn't a matter of her coming to faith or agreeing with us. Rather, she would be the first to be judged in the building project in that she would take advantage of us.

I, Victor, feel like I can barely keep up with what is happening. What will it be like when there are many more people? But the Lord will provide what is needed, and we may be speaking to several at a time.

Neither I nor anyone else has ever heard anything negative said about the building project. There has been no negative indication from the Lord, but many positive ones. Would God not warn us if we were wayward? Hasn't He been faithful?

I once watched a documentary on the building of the cathedral of Chartres. Many people died during the building of that cathedral, and all of Europe was heavily taxed to finance the mammoth project.

Organized religion is forever fundraising, but we are not to ask for anything. Everything has been and will be provided. I've said the cathedral was cursed but this building project is blessed. How much could we do about the weather and the many things that have happened so far - including James providing the heavy equipment and skill to do what he has already done?

Everyone is thankful.

Particle -A Curse on Israel's Enemies

On December 27, I cursed the enemies of Israel. As the Gaza situation continued to fester and Hamas continued to fire rockets into Israel without provocation, I was angry at the ignorant criticism of Israel everywhere in the world. All I could do was cry out to God to do something because there is nothing we could do.

Lord, thank You! It is all in Your hands and Your timing and ways are perfect!

What I received was that **Israel's enemies would destroy themselves among themselves, even as the Lord turned Israel's enemies of old against one another.**

Lois asked if we should pray for the situation in the Middle East and Israel. I then came forth with a curse, cursing the Muslims, Hamas, Hezbollah, Al Qaeda, Iran, the Palestinians, and all those that vehemently and unrepentantly oppose Israel.

The curse goes for the Russians and all nations that gather against Israel and Jews. I want them out. I want them destroyed. I said to all those at the farm, **"If I'm wrong, I'm wrong; that's the way I feel and that's what I want. I want all those vicious, contradictory, murderous, selfish monsters destroyed, utterly destroyed."**

And then I said, **"But I'm not wrong!"** Lois, Paul, Sara, and others readily agreed that I wasn't. I don't believe their response was simply sycophantic in all cases.

This was another curse coming forth now. **"Father, destroy them and let them all know that it was not Israel but You Who destroyed them. Let them know the God of Israel watches over and favors the nation. Let there be no question. Wipe them out, whether by sword, famine, plague or by destroying themselves by one another."**

It's an abomination how the world stands with the Arab and Muslim aggressors. However, Egypt did go on record to say they warned Hamas to stop, that only trouble would come. Israel stands and says it will cease firing the moment Hamas ceases, but Hamas is even more belligerent.

Upon whom will the Lord show mercy and whose hearts will He harden? Let there be mercy to the merciful but let the stubborn and wicked man perish, be he Arab, Jew, Christian, or any other.

Particle -Mary Unfaithful

On Monday, December 29, 2008, I was informed that Mary gained 7 lbs in 2 weeks; Ingrid caught her sneaking food. She has stolen and lied for too long. We have all agreed (except for Marilyn, though she seems to agree because we have decided) to send her packing as soon as possible. She is finished. We see that Mary wants to go but it's as though she needs a push, not that she's resisting in any way. Her problem (and ours, it seems) is that she has nowhere to go and nobody wants her, primarily because of her spirit and attitude.

Particle - 2008 Events

General, Personal, and Spiritual Events with Our Group:

I received a revelation that it will have been **40 years** since the [dream](#) in 1972, and **33 years** since Paul was delivered and called by the [Word of the Lord](#) in 1979. So, is there anything significant about 2012?

Trevor and Ingrid announced on New Year's Day that she was expecting. I was not excited. Later, we found Trevor crowing and belittling Mark and Mariko about not being able to have children. I prayed that if Trevor was taking that attitude, they would not have the child. Shortly after, Ingrid miscarried.

We discovered Erin Hafichuk to be in town and heard of attacks from her. We posted the letter to her on our site to make the record a bit more accurate. Let others hear "the rest of the story."

Jonathan dislocated his left elbow while sparring with Thomas Harris' friend, Andrew. He recovered well. No compensation was offered or even thought appropriate. Why not? "All's fair in love and war?" "May the best man win?" Jonathan had lessons to learn.

James quit SoroChan Enterprises in February but went back in March.

Mark and Mariko went to Japan in March.

Mark and Mariko stayed with the Japanese Hutterites for a night while in Japan. Mark later wrote a letter to them because of the conflict they had with them while there in discussions over spiritual matters.

Mark and James attended the Grander conference in Edmonton.

Jonathan got his driver's license at age 17.

Mark went to New Mexico twice. He attended an EcoNest seminar in January and a two week-workshop in May.

Terri Thompson died of cancer in May, a short time after being addressed.

James moved back to the farm at the end of July.

Joyce Wentworth came to Montana and Harvest Haven for a visit in July, during the same weekend that Bob Fife was here. There was conflict with her family, but victory for us.

Tonya Cole Lightfoot came to check out the store and serve Dena papers.

Marcia left her husband and went back to Helena. She admits she was wrong for marrying him.

John Kaat came with his family in September. He heard about us from Trevor Aleman, interested mainly in our keeping the Sabbath.

Sara went to Wisconsin for her Grandpa Newby's funeral and had a testimony of the Lord, which goes against her mother who resists, before all.

The court rules in Dena's favor to receive support payments from Cody.

Ingrid received healing for her womb and conceived again, keeping the child.

The Path of Truth Events of 2008:

We installed the CHAT service on our site, with Daniel Hale of San Diego as our first participant.

We posted testimonies for Ingrid, Mariko, and Dena.

By January of '08, we had 98 countries visit (75 at HH). Monthly figures continue to rise.

Trevor, Dena, and Jonathan began doing Google search words for *TPOT*.

The paper on Calvin was written - [The Fruit of Cain Multiplied: The Murderer John Calvin](#).

Paul wrote and we posted [“That Prophet” parts 1 and 2.](#)

[Martin Luther](#) was added as a false teacher, being the major influence on the evangelical church spirit reigning today.

Jennifer Grelick, a girl Jonathan’s age (17), came on the scene and exposed a false Christian that is supposed to be guiding her.

Joyce Wentworth began helping with the website work.

Carla Rolfe, Lisa Nunley, Mike Ratliff, Deborah, Arthur Sido, and Lee Shelton are all confronted in a new section: [“Blog Wars”](#), (later revised to [“Kicking Satan Out of Heaven.”](#)) Others would be added in time to come.

Other new sections were added: [SDAs](#), [Tithes](#), [Submission](#), [Atheist](#), [“Thy Kingdom Come,”](#) and [Evolution](#).

There were large postings on the Notice Board - [“The Joy of Gay Sex?”](#) and [“A Curse on the Betrayal of Canada”](#) - with correspondences.

Theo-Autobiography:

We decided to put it on the internet at no charge instead of printing hardcopy.

Sara started editing Part 1.

I am up to recording 2006 in the Theo-auto (60 of 62 years of my life covered).

General Spiritual Matters:

This was a year of questioning the accuracy and validity of various passages in the Scriptures. At this point, it was the story of the star pointing to the birthplace of Jesus. Questions would come about other passages as well, such as with the parable of Lazarus and the Rich Man.

We met John and Bev Bossuyt in Calgary, clients of Bonnie Kam, aka Bonnie Johnston. The Bossuyts knew many of the people we knew, including Dave and Irene Loewen, Gordon and Marie Donaldson, Frank Harms of Coaldale, and others. It’s a small world, people are talking, and stirred up. The relationship with the Bossuyts would become one of conflict. So, what’s new?

That prophet was declared.

I am determined to enjoy the ride of the Door to the World, instead of fretting and worrying about it.

Editor’s Note, April 12, 2022: Good thing! I would have perished but for the Grace of God keeping me in faith.

An astounding event in 2008 - was the election of the first black American President, Barack Hussein Obama.

James Sorochan reported that Janice Noji lost interest in her chiropractic and was now into wining and dining. I prophesied years ago that she would lose what she had. One may possess much and lose it while it appears to be retained.

The geocentricity issue came our way; no decisions were made or sure revelations were given; the issue appeared and disappeared with little attention.

Ron Hrehirchuk Jr. died in 2007. This year, words that came to mind concerning Barb and losing her son, Ron:

“Because you have rejected your mother’s firstborn and God’s Firstborn, therefore has He taken your firstborn.”

Ariko writes on **July 10th**, asking questions and informing us what happened to her.

The Theo-autobiography is progressing to the review stage.

After prayer and seeking the Lord, we decided to not keep the land Sabbath in 2009.

On the evening of December 1st, I cursed the works of Stephane Dion, Jack Layton, Gilles Duceppe, Bob Rae, and those allying with them to overthrow the elected Conservative government. Before the curse, it looked formidable for Stephen Harper; after the curse, and with prayer and blessing for Harper, the tide immediately and dramatically turned in his favor and he prevailed, all praise, thanksgiving, and glory to the Lord!

Much correspondence with many politicians came of this.

Paul and Sara encountered Lyle Schwabauer, a sculptor whom Victor and Paul had met 7 years previously and had visited with him about the devastation he experienced after his wife left him for another man. Lyle, though professing Christ, chose to pursue his wife rather than God. In his delusion, he described many signs and wonders that led him to believe his wife would yet come back to him, three men and two marriages later.

Jeannette Schlenske, a Helena woman with cancer, asked us for prayer and anointing with oil. Paul and Victor asked her, "Are we your elders?" Paul and Sara were then to meet with her to discuss, but she canceled. She failed the test the Syrophoenician woman passed with humility and faith. She died shortly thereafter of her cancer at age 44.

Barry Webb, a Helena man who was confronted about his false religion relative to his sickness (cancer), shunned us in the Lord and succumbed to a horrible death in his early '60s.

Paul complained about the book, *The Joy of Gay Sex* at the Helena Library, with testimony against the book at two public hearings and the foolish, wicked arguments justifying it. A major Notice Board posting followed, including letters to the authors of the book.

Harvest Haven Events and Developments:

Wal-Mart brings in organic groceries with an impressive display. We're building a new store and major competition with several advantages such as price, selection, and location come in? To the regular humble merchant, these are scary developments, but we trust in the Lord to lead us through thick and thin.

We purchased the ROM. I was particularly interested in the rowing exercise.

We broke the ground for the new building on **May 31st, 40 days to July 10th, 2008.**

Paula Baker-Laporte of Eco-Nest visited and sketches on the buildings were initiated.

Dandelion root powder sales took off, particularly in the US, as George Cairns stopped preparing it for others. A marvelous substance that has helped many enormously, particularly with cancer of many varieties.

Plans of Grander territorializing schemes of distributorship fizzled; we pulled out, though given direction by the Lord through His Word by Marilyn to hang in there. Sorry, Lord.

How Paul sees it: WRL forced new contracts on distributors. We objected to several unreasonable points and were shown the door. It became obvious we were no longer welcome.

Provincial, National, International, Political, Current Events:

Information is flowing that America is finished; was finished a long time ago. New world order is in progress. As I have said, the noose is tightening and is now near strangulation. Yet, despite and apart from the world, we prosper.

Ezra Levant suffers losses at the hands of a Muslim plaintiff, who complained his feelings were hurt, and the HRC supported the plaintiff. Incredible! No free speech in Canada.

Food and grain prices skyrocketed, as well as oil, which crashed later in the year. Stock markets, real estate, US bankers (?), and the economy plummeted. Unprecedented measures were taken by the US government to bail out the private business to avoid an alleged complete collapse. Sham.

Barack Obama, a newcomer with great charisma and ambition, is elected the 44th President of the United States, and the first black.

The Summer Olympics were held in Beijing, with great fanfare and showmanship as China makes its international stage debut as a 21st-century power with a deceptive impression of what their country is all about.

Russia flexes its muscles against its tiny neighbor, Georgia, using pretexts to probe for weakness to expand its influence and control of strategic assets.

Islamic terrorists killed 200 people in Mumbai (Bombay), India, going after the only Israeli Jews in the city, whom they tortured and killed, along with others.

As 2008 ended, Israel finally attacked militants in Gaza after many rocket attacks since Hamas took over in 2006. Much condemnation of Israel from around the world, as anti-Semitism is on the rise everywhere, mostly in the name of anti-Zionism.

2008 was a truly short year! Each weekly Sabbath seemed to come every two or three days.

2009

Particle - A New Year's Message to Our Group

January 1, 2009: Even though the Gentile calendar is not the one God would ultimately have, certainly not with all its elements like the months and the days named after other gods, still He has demonstrated to us that He observes and honors the dates, whether for Himself, for us, or both. He demonstrates to earth how all things are in His hands, including the Gentiles, their empires, and all that they do. The Scriptures declare, and the Lord has revealed to me that He is over both good and evil.

For example, the **tenth day of the seventh month** is recorded in Scripture as one of the most important days, if not the most important day, of the year. This was the **Day of Atonement**, which occurred during the **Feast of Tabernacles** in the fall season of Israel. God has made special use of **July 10th**, the parallel day on the Gentile calendar for us.

This date began to come to our attention at Lois Benson's in Stettler on **July 10, 1986**. I had a [vision](#) of a mare giving birth to a colt. Marilyn also received a Word and witness from the Lord at that time of new beginnings, which agreed with the vision.

The very day those things were coming to us in Stettler, Bill Sime and his newlywed wife (nee Stinson) whom we did not know, were breaking the ground at Moon River for their dream home, a finished white pine log house that would be ours within two years. Since that time, so many things have happened on **July 10th**, many of which I am sure we are not aware of, but many of which we are.

My physical birth date was **April 1st**. While this is now April Fools' Day, I am told this day was once the New Year, a spring day, which makes more sense to me than starting the year on **January 1st**. Marilyn and I received the Spirit on **January 1st**, the present New Year. I see significance there, too. Though that may seem to be somewhat self-centered, I do not discount coincidences as purely accidental or without purpose; I have learned better.

I thought it fitting to write you today, on this present Gentile New Year's Day, to remind and encourage you all to look to this year as one in which the Lord does a special work on our behalf, whatever that may be. We have already entered this year "out of the blocks," running, with so very much happening. We're busy here at Harvest Haven and in Helena, as well as those working with us elsewhere to do what we're given to do.

My prayer has been that God would send many more workers. The tasks are overwhelming, but we're confident God requires only what we're able to handle. He gives as much grace as is needed.

As we're unable to make water in the Red Sea stand as a wall, so with what we have before us now - the work is impossible to perform, much less complete, be it the new building, the duties at the farm, the internet outreach to the world, or the necessary changes within us. We must trust God to perform all that He desires for each of us.

We're not here to accomplish; we're only here to trust and obey in whatever the Lord brings our way. That is our sole duty and joy to perform. Having done His pleasure, we have a reward in store well beyond the cost or burden borne.

Let's enter 2009 with more than willingness; let's proceed with alacrity and joy in the Lord. Hasn't He already done great things for us? He has, indeed. Who can argue? We can do nothing, but He can do anything.

Let us then expect more; let us ***expect the impossible***, as He declared and as Sara received. Let's look forward to the Lord destroying men's works that have served to destroy in Heaven and earth. Let's look forward to His redeeming mankind, whether one by one or many at once, and Israel, as a nation beloved and no longer forsaken. Let's look forward with great anticipation to the Lord doing away with the enemies that seek to destroy His people and His work.

"If God is for us, who can be against us?" What can man do to us? What circumstances can stop or prevent the Engineer of all things, Who does as He pleases?

We're in for a ride this year, folks. The noose has now tightened, and the trap door drops open for the ungodly and the wicked. God have mercy on us. May we walk wisely and be found doing what's right and just and merciful toward all.

Perhaps most importantly, let's give thanks to the Lord in everything. Let's praise the Lord constantly, for therein is our victory. By faith we overcome; genuine and holy thanksgiving and praise put faith into action, and then we see the impossible we have expected by His command. And God is glorified! Praise the Lord!

Before you walk away from this letter, pray for Israel now to prevail over its enemies. Give thanks for what God is doing by Michael and the angels as they battle on Israel's behalf. As Gabriel said to Daniel, Michael shall stand up for Daniel's people. This is that day. Praise the Lord!

Victor

Particle - Heavenly Business over Earthly Business

At the end of 2008 and into 2009, we had some conflict with Bob Nelson, our ultimate up-line, or "El Presidente Supremo," as he once jokingly referred to himself, in a commission payout with Hsin Ten Enterprises. Hsin Ten erred by not paying us our due commissions, which payout went to Bob. At first, Richard Chuang of Hsin Ten wasn't willing to resolve the matter, but we pressed the issue, judging their action wasn't right.

Technically, Hsin Ten was in the right, but morally and spiritually, we knew we had just cause and wouldn't relent. In the process, we were embroiled in conflict with Bob, who, while claiming to sympathize with us and to be willing to resolve the matter in our favor, appeared careless, if not disingenuous. It seemed he was experiencing financial difficulties, but we were willing to accommodate him.

This business situation brought to the surface our thoughts and feelings about the spiritual gap between Bob and us (Paul and me), a difference that was there but not sufficiently or honestly acknowledged by any of us. We knew Bob was accepting his wife Karen's rejection of our life in Christ and finally confronted him about it.

Bob was reticent in the past to criticize our spiritual stance and conduct, but now he was more forthcoming to express his truer

feelings. While He declared himself a peacemaker, we saw him more as a fence-sitter, a compromiser with lukewarm, nominal Christendom, which, we told him would never do with God. He didn't believe what we were saying.

When I see people so established in familial, social, religious, occupational, and commercial matters of the world, I think, "How can anyone like that ever come out of the world to serve the Lord? It's impossible!" And it is - I know it was for me. If God doesn't do it for them, it just won't happen. The wealth, comfort, dignity, sense of belonging, and pride of this world are very life to its citizens. Calling on men rich in this world to believe is like asking them to self-amputate a limb, or worse, even commit suicide.

The frightening and ironic thing is that if one doesn't "commit suicide" by [taking up the cross](#) to identify with Jesus Christ, he commits murder in that he crucifies Christ. It's our death or His. Which will it be? Didn't He die that we might live? Now, we must die that He may live - in us.

Particle - The Path of Truth

Our site continues to grow in hits with seven new countries in December, now 121 in total. We believe the increase is due to new materials, as well as search words submitted to Google so that people find us. Perhaps word of mouth will explain part of the increase.

Particle - A Curse Fulfilling

On December 27, 2008, I cursed Israel's enemies in the Gaza War. Within days we witnessed the following:

One, Arab leaders and commentators are blaming Hamas for provoking Israel and are not coming to Hamas' defense, despite rhetorical support.

Two, Farid Ghadry, President of the Reform Party of Syria, a leading US-based opposition group to the rule of Assad and "resistance" in the Levant, published an article on December 31, 2008, saying "Arabs must be the ones to stop Hamas, which embodies everything wrong in the Mideast today...and Hamas and Hezbollah must be destroyed."

I recalled the following words: "Israel's enemies would destroy themselves among themselves, even as the Lord turned Israel's enemies of old against each other."

Particle - Jonathan, the Ninja

Our homegrown Ninja warrior at age 17 continues to receive instruction and advances in Karate and Ninjutsu skills at the dojo on 13th St. and 2nd Ave. North in Lethbridge, run by Wayne Sommerville.

Particle - An Act of Consideration

Jonathan was firmly against my speaking to security officer Ryan Smith about the unpaid-for energy bar incident for which Jonathan was banned from Save-On for a year. "What good will it do, Dad? It'll only complicate matters." I wondered if Jonathan might be concealing something from us, which would explain his reluctance for us to meet Ryan. I decided I needed to talk to him regardless of Jonathan's convictions and I would take him with me.

On January 9, 2009, Marilyn, Jonathan, and I met Ryan at his office at Save-On. I informed Ryan of things that he would do well to know about Jonathan. He and Jonathan also talked. Thus, he relented some and reduced the ban by six months. He also found out that as he, Jonathan also aspired to be a police officer. We parted as friends. A security officer's job is not an easy one, but it can be rewarding. I was hoping Jonathan would learn something.

Particle -Vision -Lush Garden Produce in Sabbath Year

For the past year or more I have been asking the Lord if we will again be keeping the Sabbath year - 2009 is the year if we do. I have been in turmoil about it. Lois, Trevor, and Ingrid have said they believe we need to do it but nobody else agrees, at least not Marilyn, Paul, or Mark.

I was wondering if the potential losses of seed potatoes, seed garlic, and the strawberry crop were a factor with me for not wanting to keep the Sabbath year, plus the fact that for some reason I thought there might be a food shortage and we would need what we could grow. Talk about unbelief.

On the other hand, I was seeing the Sabbath year as part of the feasts, which we no longer keep. Besides, we aren't in a whole nation keeping the land Sabbath, we're a microscopic plot of land amid forces beyond our control and which determine our situation, agriculturally and otherwise.

I was also seeing much contradiction. For example, we would continue to hay, or we would have to buy it from others who don't keep the Sabbath. We would also have to buy garden produce from those who don't keep the Sabbath year. Would our land be resting entirely if we harvested hay, which we did in 2002? Furthermore, there are no poor to gather from our fields - those we know of are too lazy and are satisfied with handouts from our socialist government, which recipients spend on the junk food they love.

This afternoon of January 10, 2009, at about 3 PM, at the farm, I prayed, saying, "Lord, give me a single eye! Why can't I see clearly and simply what we should do, whether to keep or to not keep the Sabbath year? As I prayed, I had a vision:

I saw rows of lush, well-kept, well-watered, and weeded green vegetables about a foot or higher in the fields. While I didn't see Mark, I assumed it was him I had seen. A man stood there with a hoe in hand, as though he was doing the work, but it was only that he saw to it that it was done by others. I took this vision to mean we'd have beautiful, well-watered gardens this year. Case closed; we don't keep the land Sabbath.

Note in January 2021 as I resume writing the Theo-autobiography after several years at a standstill: Did the vision suggest the luscious garden would be "this year," the year of the possible Sabbath? Not a valid assumption. The reader who knows the facts presently will understand.

What will people say who witnessed our keeping the land Sabbath in 2002 and are asking if we will do so again? We don't know, and it won't matter. Why did we keep it in '02 if not now? I don't know. I would attribute our choices to living and learning.

Editor's Note, January 2018: In retrospect, I see much of these times as my roaming in darkness, the Lord concealing things from me. As for who I saw, I thought it was Mark, but it's now obvious it wasn't him. We would learn, oh, how we would learn!

Particle - Twins James and Janette

I sharply rebuked James for neglecting his sister Janette who is suffering depression to the point of checking herself into the Lethbridge Regional Hospital. Weeks ago, I had suggested things for him to give her or inform her of. He ignored it. I told him that he was entirely selfish and that her blood would be on his hands if he didn't try to help her.

Particle - REVELATION -Seeing the Sea

What does it mean in Rev. 21:1 saying, "[there was no more sea](#)"? I asked about that this morning, and behold, Marilyn had just dreamt something about being afraid of water and something about a sea. I then realized what the sea meant and what it meant that there would be no more.

A sea is mysterious and threatening. While men have found ways to venture relatively safely into its depths, it is still dark and not our natural element. Furthermore, mysterious dangers lurk. When God makes things right, there will no longer be any cause to fear. Not only will He take away fear, but He will also take away the uncertainty and any element of unpleasant surprise or source of unexpected trouble. When I shared this with Marilyn, she agreed.

Particle - Dream - Paul - Presidents with Huge HTE Sales

In the night between the 10th and the 11th of January 2009, Paul dreamt of being among some HTE Presidents who had huge sales volumes of machines. He marveled that they had sold so many.

That morning, I had sent everyone a letter talking about how our HTE sales had been halved over the last year, and we needed to do what we could to stimulate our distributors and our own sales efforts, yet not sacrificing the spiritual work.

Almost as quickly as Paul related that dream, I had an understanding. There is a multitude of people coming. They will be selling innumerable machines, but furthermore, those machines are symbolic of the spiritual truth they will all be serving to disseminate around the world. Wonderful!

Editor's Note, July 13, 2021: I recalled how a few years ago Jonathan was concerned that I was getting carried away with "[Chi Machine sales](#)" at the cost of my spiritual service to God. I was dearly praying and hoping he was wrong, though I knew I needed to be vigilant and diligent before God. Now, we have Paul's dream of how God promises to reconcile all things and make all things one, praise Him!

Particle - Israel's Strength Made in Weakness

I was thinking of the world opinion and the contradiction Israel faces. It must be so. Wasn't the nation of Israel originally formed by fire, oppressed by tormentors? This is how Israel is being reformed now - it is a "boot camp" of sorts. That opposition must be there. What good is there in Israel's standing if it has no opposition? What good is a fighter without a challenger? We are building muscle here, weightlifting, pressing. As with Israel, so with us.

Particle - Expect the Impossible

Troubled in the night about the building. Sara reminded me of the words she had received, "[Expect the impossible](#)," and Lois called to remind me of the counsel that "I was to keep out of the building process." She also reminded me of the Lord's promise that "while I attended to His affairs, He would take care of mine." I needed these reminders.

Particle - Paul and Sara to Come

We arranged for Paul and Sara to come up Friday, Feb. 6. I felt inclined in spirit that they should be coming up again soon, not knowing why.

Particle - Mariko (nee Shinji) Benson and Her Dreams

Mariko had several dreams. They were usually confusing because while they seemed to have symbolism, they also seemed to lack the spiritual substance and instruction that the Lord's dreams possess.

This dream seemed to have significance and meaning:

Hello Victor and Paul.

I had a dream again this morning (Jan. 21 09). I was in a house where two old ladies (in their 70-80's) were. One lady was sitting and watching TV. The other lady was sometimes watching TV, but most of the time was standing or moving around. I didn't know if only the two ladies were living in the house or others too, including me. I thought if my English was better, I could have talked to them and entertained them. I also thought if Mark was there, he could have talked with them too, but he wasn't.

In the next scene (it seemed like it was in the same house), there was a lady with a red and white kimono on. The kimono was gorgeous, so it obviously wasn't one for everyday use, but for entertaining or special occasions. (We have two kinds of kimonos in Japan. One is for everyday use and they are made of cotton; the other kind is only for special occasions and made of silk. In this case, it was the latter).

At first, I had thought she was a man who was a shogun because of her (his) dignified presence but then realized it was a lady. I was relieved to see her because I didn't have to think about entertaining the two old ladies anymore.

In the third scene, I was handed a white envelope. I thought I was being given the envelope to put money into, as is customary in Japan, to pay the woman for entertaining us (it seemed she was some sort of dancer or entertainer though I didn't see her entertaining).

Then I realized afterwards the envelope had money in it and that instead of us paying money to the lady, she was paying us. Then, somebody told me to sign for the money, but I didn't want to because I didn't know how much money was inside of the envelope which was sealed. I wasn't sure if it was the right thing to do so I asked Victor if I should sign it or not. Victor said, "Go ahead." So, I did. That was the end of the dream.

I usually cannot remember my dreams but these last two mornings, I have remember my dreams vividly after waking. What do you think of this one?

Mariko

Victor's reply:

Hi Mariko,

Here is what Marilyn and I see in your dream:

The two old ladies represent the Christianity we have encountered over the years - old and ready to pass away. They have sought to be entertained, whether passively or actively, whether satisfied or not, always double-minded.

It is not about your English; it is about your willingness and confidence to express your faith to Americans and Westerners in general. Your faith or lack of it has been in the cultural as well as the spiritual, but if your faith is compromised with confidence in the cultural, or with fear of not being adequate in western culture, then it is nullified; your light will not shine. You are placing more confidence in man than in God.

This spiritual disposition is manifest again in the second part when you express relief. You are reluctant to stand with the Lord and be identified with Him. Nevertheless, there is legitimate relief, in that the two old women represented the dead Christianity we see and have encountered everywhere, which is a very unpleasant thing.

The new woman in the formal kimono represents the New, and instead of taking or expecting to only receive from us, as were the old women who represent modern Christianity, now we have a special era, event, if you will, where those who come will not come to entertain or be entertained. They will come in true faith and will have respect for us and complete reverence for the Lord. They will come with their goods and freely give. Marilyn believes the woman in red and white represents the New Church.

I see you "looking a gift horse in the mouth" in your reaction to the envelope of money. It is still an expression of your spiritual reluctance to give or receive. You need to believe and recognize that the Lord is doing all these things and that He would have you participate with an unfearful rather than an unbelieving heart.

Believing, you will no longer use poor English as an excuse to not communicate. You will use what you have, willingly and eagerly for the Lord, being appreciative of what He has given you.

As you put to full use what you have, you will receive more. Think of the parable of the talents. She that is faithful in little will be given more.

I believe my letter to you now is fulfilling the last part of your dream.

Victor

That Prophet - No Takers

We shared about my being *that prophet* with the Vidlers. They quietly disappeared. Who can believe it? Not that I'm disappointed. Does it matter that they don't believe? Isn't that perfectly expected? Am I a false prophet because people I speak to don't believe what I'm saying? I recall the Lord telling me a long time ago that while it was my business to speak, it wasn't mine to make them believe. "Speak it and leave it," He said.

Particle - TPOT Influence

On Friday, January 23, 2009, I realized we are impacting many people.

Particle - Barack Hussein Obama Moves Swiftly in Evil

So far, Barack Obama has moved to shut down Guantanamo, said yes to Stem Cell Research from aborted fetuses, opened favor to overseas abortion groups, honored Mahmoud Abbas, chairman of the Palestine Liberation Organization, with his first presidential phone call, called for a trillion dollars to be spent on the economy, and called on Israel to open its borders with Gaza, which spells more disaster for Israel through suicide bombers.

Obama is moving fast, and we see his power unleashing Hell on earth. If he is the antiChrist, we will be doing battle with him and overcoming him, even as Shem did battle with Nimrod and overcame him by the power of the Word of God.

On my walk, I thought of how confident Obama was, his trust being in the power of those behind him. How much more confident should we be with God and His powerful angelic army not only behind, but with and before, fighting for us!

EDIT, August 2021: Upon further contemplation, Obama is in the beast entity and not the antiChrist. While the antiChrist is a substitute of the Christ ("anti" meaning "instead or in place of," the beast is full against Jesus Christ, although all things both good and evil are subservient to God's will.)

Particle - A Diabolical Disposition to Disobey and Destroy

There's hardly a day goes by that Sean doesn't break, spoil, damage, or destroy something. Not a day goes by that there isn't a problem with some unconscious obstinacy on his part. He is even told not to do things and he turns right around and does them. He has no judgment, no understanding, and no self-control. It surely must be a devil that drives him to do everything wrong. What is he doing back here, anyway?

I've said the devil must go and unless Sean is delivered, the devil must take his vessel with him. I'm ready to send him away. Sean's presence is always vexing to everyone. He stifles the atmosphere wherever he goes.

I had a talk with Lois about their handling (or mishandling) of Sean. She and Mark continually struggle with their consciences, hoping to do right by him, or rather, what is most expedient for their purposes and image. Sean's father called and wrote, asking him, "Do you feel loved there?" This is Satan's spirit working. Is it all about feelings?

Particle - Vision of Horror - Defenseless Fleeing from the Violent

In the night of January 17/18, 2009, I saw what appeared to be a young female, but I think it may have been more a representation of the weak and defenseless. This miserable creature was fleeing down a wide street in a desolate and dark town. Pursuing her about 50 yards behind was a ruthless and angry man intent on doing anything he pleased with her. I imagined that for sheer hatred and pleasure, he would brutalize, torture, rape, and then kill.

All along the sides of the wide street were people standing here and there. There was no doubt the man would have his way, could do whatever he pleased in full view of the public, and had no fear of any censure, opposition, or punishment for crime.

The people weren't merely afraid, it seemed; they were almost indifferent. It didn't matter to them that there was open and cruel violence. They simply stood by as though drugged or hypnotized. It was a scary scene.

I see this fulfilled with the radical Muslims given free rein in the world to do as they please in their murderous hatred for all, particularly those they called the "People of the Book," namely, Jews and Christians. Muslims say they come first for the "Saturday people," then the "Sunday people." What a horrible time this is!

I saw a video of Muslims demonstrating in London in support of the militant Hamas in Gaza. They were chasing after the police, who were backing down from them for blocks. The Muslims were shouting "Allahu Akbar," calling the police "f----- cowards" and throwing pylons and trash at them. It was amazing that the authorities should tolerate such violence and lawlessness. Such behavior is now taking place in the US and Canada.

Particle - James Sorochan's Dream - Sorochan Building Collapse

James records: On Jan 22/09, I dreamt that Ted Sears and I were standing facing north looking at a large industrial building that I perceived to be Sorochan Enterprises. Something happened inside causing it to collapse. We blamed it on Dan Monk (an employee) who we thought was in the building. Some of the debris knocked over some trees on the west side of the building.

Particle - Marilyn, Joan Kronlund, and Piano Lessons

Marilyn has been taking piano lessons from our neighbor Joan Kronlund. She asks many questions, and Marilyn shares many things with her but it doesn't seem to be going anywhere. Joan simply doesn't believe. She's also full of fear of many things with few exceptions.

Particle - Vision - A Defensive, Offensive Shield

Early in the morning of Monday, Jan. 26, 2009 (not sure of the date - it may have been the day before), I had this vision:

I stood holding a rectangular shield about one foot wide, two feet long, and about a half-inch thick as protection to deflect fiery shots coming at me from the enemy. I held it in both hands by its sides, in front of, and close to, my chest and abdomen. The shield was not curved in any way, nor did it have handles or grips of any kind; it was a straight sheet of sturdy, impregnable material that looked like polished steel or glass, but was lightweight, and something that could parry anything coming my way to destroy me.

I could not only parry the shots but also if I held the shield right, I could accurately deflect the shots back at the enemy, which would do to them what they intended their shots to do to me, that is, wound and destroy.

Interpretation: The words that people use against me can't hurt me; indeed, I return their very words against them. It's been happening.

Particle - Doubts of the Door to the World

In the early morning of January 27, 2009, I had an internal attack about the building, thinking it was sheer madness on my part to have it built. The battle grew a bit tough but as I arose, I remembered the words:

"A person may plan his journey, but the LORD directs his steps" (Proverbs 16:9 GW).

I was reminded that God was in full control of all things and realized that if He was setting me up for destruction, there was nothing I could do about it but repent of sin, if that.

But was the Lord setting me up? Was He deceiving me? I came upstairs to my computer and waiting there, among other mail, were prophecies from a Sharlene Smith that Sara had found on the net. Those prophecies matched my need, and I could not refute them; it seemed the Lord had determined to speak to me by this woman, whoever she was.

Her prophecies, unknown to her, were on a site belonging to James and Elaine Donovan, who have a collection of many prophecies: <http://www.ourchurch.com/view/?pageID=287958> (Link no longer available). We read many and discerned them to be products of the flesh, including Donovan's. We wrote to as many as had their addresses posted, telling them so. We received some ugly replies but one or two decent ones, one being from Sharlene Smith today.

Sharlene Smith's prophecies, as religious as they seem to be, spoke so clearly to my circumstances, thoughts, and feelings, and even mentioned general facts of my life not commonly known:

Particle - My Child

5 - March 15,

My child of grace, fear not nor be dismayed, for I am here with you. I know your heart, I know your tears, and this is all for your growth, your desires must come under the blood of My Son Jesus. Your desires are not to be more than My desires for you. Commit yourself unto Me and I will work everything out for your good. I will make anew that which was eaten by the locust. You will come forth as a bright shining star for My glory.

Hold unto Me; cling unto Me. Look not at the circumstances but look to Me, your deliverer. Look not at the things that you see with your mortal eyes but look at things with the eyes of faith, for without faith you cannot please Me. Only believe for I am your restorer. I am your redeemer. I am your almighty God, your creator. I have an excellent plan for you, a plan that will bring glory to My name.

So, hold on and do not let go. Cast all your cares upon Me, for I care for you. Stop living in the past. Look forward to the future fulfillment of My promise to you which is yea and amen. Many are called, but few are chosen. I have chosen, named you to carry out My plan. Wrap yourself up in My word, climb upon My lap and put your head on My chest and listen to My heartbeat for you and the world. Come quickly unto Me. Put down foolish things and come quickly unto Me. You are very precious to Me. I am He who loves you constantly; you are My child of grace. I love you with an everlasting love, for You are My child.

Particle - I Am Your Redeemer

1 - September 4, 2007

Do you think that My arm is short that I cannot save? Nay, it is long and powerful and full of glory. My hand is extended to you this very hour. Take it and we will go forward into the promised land. I am your reward, I am your healer, I am your redeemer. I Am the great I Am, and nothing is too difficult for Me.

Fear not, neither be dismayed, for you are My beloved and I have not left you. I will never abandon you because you are very precious to Me. I am working in your behalf to bring about those things that your heart so desires.

I am your provider. I want you to pull yourself into Me and stop pushing yourself away from Me. Keep pulling even when it is a struggle. Read My word, for I speak to you through it; study My Word. I will bring about things that will perfect you. Lay down the burdens of the past months. There is an eternal reason for the things you go through. Stop thinking that I do not care. The truth is that I am working, and not sitting idly by observing you. Yes, I am working on all that concerns you.

You have been chosen to do things, but you keep entering a room in your life that has been sealed off. Stop for it is not good for you to go into this area of your mind; it makes you full of sorrow and depression. I do not want you to continue in this mode. I desire that you focus on Me and not on your hurts and your past failures.

I am your redeemer, I am your ransom and I bought you at a great price. Can you not see this? Can you not hold this dear to your heart? Cling unto Me and not to words that are lies and full of deceit. You are My beloved, I care for you. I will never lie to you. I will never harm you. You are my beloved, so come to Me and I will not toss you aside like a piece of trash. I love you with an everlasting love. My love will never end nor will it ever stop.

Particle - I Am Your Protection

2 - September 28, 2007

Fear not nor be dismayed. I am your protection. You are in battle; do not retreat. Do not think that the enemy has gone away. Nay, the battle has just begun. You will learn more and more but you must never think the enemy is not interested in you. He knows that I have great plans for you and he does not want you to have victory in any part of your life. Stand fast. Put on the full armor of God. You cannot wear the armor if there is sin within. It makes your armor null and void. Do not grow weary. The battle will become very intense, but I am with you and I will go before you.

I will lead and guide you. You must totally rely on Me. I will never cause you to fret nor stumble. You will be more than a conqueror; you will be more than a warrior. You will be as the mighty men of valor. Through your God, you shall do valiantly, for I will tread down your enemies.

I am for you. Who can be against you if I am for you? I will fight for you. You shall be My warrior. I am your protector, I am your God. I am the captain of your salvation.

Particle - Fear Not, Neither Be Dismayed

3 - October 19, 2007

Fear not, neither be dismayed. I am here. I am within you. Desire Me more than your next breath, for it comes from Me. I will not leave you Fatherless. I will not leave you desolate. I will never desert you. I will never abandon you as one would for something useless. You are Mine. I have created you. I know all about you. What you desire. What you need. You are My Love, My child.

I do not see your shortcomings because of the blood of My Son. I will always love you with a love that you cannot understand at this time of your life. Soon you will understand the concept of My enduring and endearing love for you.

Come to Me and I will hold you as you desire to be held. Your pain is deep but I can totally heal all of it. I will totally complete that which I have started in you until the day of your homecoming. Come unto Me totally. Do not leave anything for yourself or for others to use for their benefits. Do not give your will to another.

I have paid the penalty for your sin and you are free--for whom the Son sets free is free indeed. Look not at the darkness of your past. You are a new creation. You will be able to use the pain of your past to help others to come into My Kingdom. I am healing your pain. Do not pick the scab off for then it festers up and becomes infected again. Let My healing balm heal all your pain.

Think on My love for you, and it will complete you. It will consume you. My love for you will never stop. It is everlasting. I have created you to bring glory and honor and praises unto Me. I will be with you the rest of your days.

I will help you obtain the desires of your heart but you must be in total obedience to Me. Obedience is the utmost sign of worship to Me. Without obedience, your singing sounds like noise to My ears. Without obedience, your prayers are just idle words to My ears. Without obedience, everything that you sacrifice in your life is worthless. I desire obedience before all else.

Come, come unto Me. I am your reward, your Redeemer.

Particle -Never Doubt My Love

4 - May 01, 2008

My Dear Child, continue to keep a written record for you will see My hand of Glory working in your life. You felt alone and thought that I was far from you, but I was there beside you--holding you, guiding you, carrying you, helping you, healing you and your emotions, speaking to you, giving you dreams and visions, and causing the enemy to back away from you.

[Editor's Note: One persuasive example of the inspiration from God of these prophecies: How many keep records in a journal or diary of their lives? I keep one daily and from these records comes this Theo-autobiography.

There are many other things said here to persuade me to receive these words as exhortation and edification from God, as religious as they may seem to be. Many of the things said I have heard directly from the Lord for myself, as the general record will prove.]

Never doubt My love for you. It is higher than the highest mountain. It is deeper than the deepest sea. My love for you will not, nor cannot, stop. My love for you is eternal just as I am, and as your soul shall be.

So, were these prophecies of God meant for me? The words can be persuasive to one in deep turmoil. Generally, they can be true in the letter, and some seem rather well-tailored for me. Who can argue that these things didn't apply to me, such as: "...continue to keep a written record for you will see My hand of Glory working in your life. You felt alone and thought that I was far from you, but I was there beside you--holding you, guiding you, carrying you, helping you, healing you and your emotions, speaking to you, giving you dreams and visions, and causing the enemy to back away from you."

How many DO these words apply to? Yet, as I review these words years later (2017), I find myself unsure they were from the Lord, as true as the words are. Understand that true words aren't necessarily inspired by God (See [Particle - Mrs. Richardson Prophecies](#)).

Particle - A Note from Sharlene Smith

Sent: Monday, January 26, 2009, 1:08 PM

Subject: RE: The Word of the Lord to You All

Dear Paul....

After reading the email you sent, I know how you got my name....Until January 2007 I submitted personal encouraging prophecies to a web site.....Donavan picked up these prophecies and put them on his site....There is a large network of prophetic words that are adopted by other websites....I stopped sending any of my prophecies due to something I was able to discern about these sites.....I did not know why but it came out that the web site I catered to quickly jumped into the Lakeland de[s]cent..... I did not know that these web sites cater to the NAR and I am against the teachings of NAR or anything that comes out of the Elijah list.... Please tell me what you discern wrong about any of the prophetic words I submitted that were embraced by these sites.....

Sharlene Smith

"God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners Christ died for us"

I responded:

Sent: Wednesday, February 11, 2009, 1:35 PM

Subject: God Has Ministered to Me by These

Sharlene, I want you to know that the prophecies here spoken by you and which were posted on the net have been edifying to me. Many specifics apply so personally; I do not doubt that they were meant for me. Just want you to know that. You have spoken by the Spirit of Christ.

When Paul first wrote you, we were finding that almost all, if not all, other prophecies posted where we found yours, were the fleshly, emotional kind not of God. Yours are of God. We apologize for any discomfort to you.

Victor

She replied, and I guess we no longer corresponded after this:

Sent: Wednesday, February 11, 2009, 5:27 PM

Subject: RE: God Has Ministered to Me by These

Victor....

We are in a battle and the battle is made harder by people speaking forth things that are not of God.... I have come to the realization that much prophecies that are spoken are not edify, not exalting God or exhorting one to follow Jesus but they are exalting man, God is under man ect....I am humbled that God used me to bring comfort to you.... END

Particle - Spotty Satisfaction from Earthly Enforcement Authorities

Just this morning (January 27, 2009), I said to Paul that earthly enforcement authorities have never helped me at any time (Paul had suggested I call the MD Special Constable to deal with the Berns and their dog). The times I recall where I desired some justice are:

Dauphin 1977-78; the Thorndale Apartments when a drinking party was disturbing us; I called the RCMP and received a foolish reply from a female constable. She insisted those holding the party should know my name. What? And have my car sitting outdoors vandalized in retribution for the complaint? How wise, or stupid, is that?

Dauphin 1977-78, camping at Manipogo Beach in Manitoba at a provincial campground. There was a nearly all-night shouting and drinking party not far from our tent and no authorities to deal with it.

Winnipeg, 1981; the time with the Cohens, Paul's parents. With the help of a hired team of kidnappers, they raided our home, slashed my tires, and nabbed Paul. However, in that incident, we weren't led to avail ourselves of the authorities, though Paul and I had been physically attacked and they kidnapped him, no less.

Winnipeg, 1981; we were at the Trepaniers. Mike and Theresa had invited us to stay with them and suddenly Theresa inexplicably left the home and had the police come to evict us while Mike "wanted" us to stay. The police had Theresa verbally command us to leave. How was it she had her way and Mike didn't? But God was doing something here with Mike, case closed. God is the Father of spirits and turns a heart whichever way He will.

Moon River, 1988-91; there were the lawbreaking incidents with the Arnolds (dirt bikes, fireworks, vandalism, slander, mockery, harassment, and dogs crapping and attacking), which we did not report to the police but could have.

God judged them far beyond what I thought the police might do. He took their son Joel's life, Joel being the primary troublemaking "foot soldier," while his mother was the driving force, the spiritual goddess of the entire hamlet of Moon River. Arnolds were also compelled in spirit to move. We had decent neighbors in their place from that day forward.

Editor's Note, April 13, 2022: Three more families of them - the Overbeeks, the Den Hertogs, and the Kronlunds.

Moon River, 1988-89;Neus and Kings harassment; I called the police but there was nothing they could do.

Moon River, George Kush threatened physical harm to me a few years ago; I called the RCMP. A constable phoned George, who denied threatening me. She put the matter on record and that was it. The Lord would deal with him later in an unexpected way. I later regretted having tried to do anything.

So, this morning, after I told Paul that authorities have never helped me, Constable Dave Furrie called from the Municipal District of Willow Creek. He served Berns notice of their dog and things have somewhat changed. He did say that if I wished to file a complaint, it would be taken to court and the judge would decide who was telling the truth (Berns outrageously claimed I provoked the dog). I said I would think about it and later decided to not do anything.

Then followed a somewhat troubled night thinking about the wicked attitude of the Berns.

Particle - Garry Kohn's Call for Moral Support at Debate

I received an invitation from Garry Kohn to give him some moral support at a debate he was going to have at Sven Erickson's Restaurant with a supporter of the "Palestinians" in the Middle East. "It would be nice to see some friendly faces in the crowd," he candidly declared. Being fully supportive of Israel as God's work with His people in this world, I was glad to help him.

Particle - Borowski, Bold Banner Burner

An acquaintance from Calgary, Mariusz Borowski, visited Harvest Haven in 2008. When he saw our Israeli Star of David flag flying, he relentlessly urged us to remove it, calling it an image or an idol, declaring it a pagan symbol, the star of Remphan mentioned in Acts 7:43.

We explained we were simply showing solidarity with Israel, that it was no idol to us, and that we didn't care what Satan had done with it in the past if anything, because we would be taking back whatever we pleased. Instead of letting him keep usurped goods he had defiled, we were repossessing and redeeming them. His argument continues that the star was used by the occult and therefore evil.

Mario didn't agree and was never settled on our spiritual stance. He claimed we were under a curse for flying such a thing. Meanwhile, he broke his leg and had to have a pin put in it. He had an accident that wasn't his fault. The lady sued him for approximately \$30,000 which he had to pay, and someone he was working for in construction as a contractor not only pulled out of a contract but also seized Mario's equipment, I suppose for remuneration of some kind. And Mario was having serious conflict with his teenage son.

I asked Mario if he heard the voice of the Lord. He could not say, except that the Holy Spirit would speak to him when reading the Scriptures and he would know right from wrong. I asked him about conscience and if he could tell the difference between his conscience telling him right from wrong and the Holy Spirit speaking to him. He could not explain any difference, only claiming that he could tell which was which. He has never heard the Lord's voice.

Did Mario not see the curse at work in his life? These things weren't happening to us, though we were the ones flying the flag; they were happening to him who was speaking against the flag. I don't say his speaking against the flag was the cause of his woes, but he wasn't winning God's favor by speaking against me.

I would say the main thing is that God hasn't spoken a word to us about the flag, though I have asked Him to give me to know anything necessary that we might honor and obey Him.

There has been great anti-Semitism in Poland. Mario is Polish. I suspect Mario is anti-Semitic, though he wouldn't admit it or perhaps even think he is. However, I don't know that he was denouncing the Star of David because he was anti-Semitic.

Is it that we'd be wiser to not display something someone used as a worship symbol even if that isn't my purpose for using it? Better to put something away that may stumble someone? Didn't Paul say he'd not drink wine or eat meat if it caused a weaker brother in the faith to stumble?

Editor's Note: Evil things DID happen to us in the years to come. Could it have been for flying the Israeli flag? I heard nothing from the Lord on this at any time and He did speak a principle to me, that being that if any faultfinding or accusations came my way, I should consult with Him and get the verdict from Him.

As for the evils that came, warnings preceded them and other causes of those evils were certainly identified, but not the flag or the star. The evil was removed, we were purged of sluggards, liars, thieves, and murmurers in our company and life went on better than ever.

Particle - A Curse on Sean

I was moved in the spirit to speak to Sean before all. He had broken the base of the miter saw, having let it drop from the table to the cement floor. Every day he has done something similar. We have all asked why, and now it was coming. I said God's curse and wrath were on him and that was why he couldn't say, think, feel, or do anything right.

For the first time, I saw a change in his countenance, an expression on his face of torment or trouble. He was shaken. I've never seen that with him before. Usually, he appeared confident, cold, aloof, and even cocky.

Later, I repeated that God's curse was on him, and therefore he was confounded in everything. The question was why. I told him that Scripture spoke of God's curse for various sins or offenses, for example, the curses to be recited on Mount Ebal by certain tribes chosen of Israel for that task (Deuteronomy 27:13 and following).

I said that as God's Ten Commandments were quite comprehensive, the list of curses on Ebal was likely comprehensive, as well. If he were to search out the occasions for curses, the cause for his curse might be found. I didn't say he could do anything about it. Still, the revelation that all things go wrong with him because he was cursed was a breakthrough, or so it seemed.

Particle - Inexplicably Identified as Brothers

Paul spoke by phone to a customer of Harvest Haven, Lorraine Hockley. She said, out of nowhere: "Boy, you sure sound like Victor! Are you sure you aren't his brother?" Time and again, we have been perceived as brothers by strangers almost as soon as we meet them for the first time. Yet, our voices, manners, ages, and general appearances are distinctly different - at least they are to me. And why do they ask or comment? It's a mystery.

Particle - Mariko Waits for Praise of the Lord

As I was leaving the house at the farm on January 29th, Mariko had just had a vision and was hoping I would say, "Praise the Lord." I turned back and said, "Praise the Lord," just as she had hoped. She then said, "I just had a vision: Mark, Lois, and I were standing with you in a circle, rejoicing in the Lord. We gave you a big hug." This was related to the revelation God gave us concerning Sean, his spiritual state, and what we needed to do about it. We knew Sean had to leave.

Particle - A Perfect World?

I just thought of a movie one could make of an imaginary world wherein there is no crime or ill will in society. Wow! That would take some consideration and imagination. How would such a movie fare? Would people want to see it? Would it be incredibly exciting or insufferably boring?

Particle - Lois' Prophecy: Today Is a Historical Day

Lois would often receive words, some of which were quite general and could be taken many ways, but some that were quite specific and came true. Today, February 3, 2009, she said, "Today is a historical day."

One could assume she spoke of February 3; one could more realistically assume she spoke of this time as an important one in history. One can wonder if these aren't simple thoughts one has. We all have our thoughts, but some words stand apart from the rest.

Particle - ThePathofTruth.com Correspondence

In February of 2009, I note that we were overwhelmed with letter and article writing on our site. This went on for years. I didn't know anyone else who could do it besides Paul and me, but we kept at it. This would form the groundwork for instructing many in the future.

For a long time, we were busy creating original work, not previously having written on many subjects, but more and more we were able to share with newcomers what was already researched and written for others. We soon found we didn't need to re-invent the wheel; however, while the initiatory workload lessened, we gathered an increasing following, so we were still busy just responding with established writings and links.

Besides, we couldn't have similar answers for everyone. We needed to speak what the Lord gave us to speak for individuals with individual and personal issues.

Particle - You Will Be Here

On February 7th, 2009, as several of us took a walk down the road, Lois prophesied that I would be around to see the people coming, of whom the Lord in past years has spoken would come.

Editor's Note, January 2018: Interesting Lois should be saying that, as you'll see and some already know.

Particle - Dream - Sean's Sword Fight

Sean related a dream he had last night. With a small sword and no skill, he was fighting a man with a great sword and skill. The man was slicing his nose, cut by cut. Sean finally fell prostrate before him, and the man laid the flat of his blade on Sean's head. The man was Victor and Sean the subdued. Sean believed the man was the Lord. I agreed.

Editor's Note, 2020: more revelation to come on this.

Particle - Vision to Sara Schmidt: Dena Dahl Trapped

Sara had a vision of Dena Dahl, which vision she dates having received around March 2007, but I mention it now in my journal because we purposed to pray for Dena. As Sara described it:

"There were about 8 stone pillars, and a person standing on a stone pillar about half the size of the others. The person was isolated between two thick sheets of cold, hard steel.

"Here is what I saw there: The pillars = faith, and the believers in faith. The person is Dena. She has had a measure of faith and belief. Hence the small pillar on which she stands. She is cut off, however, imprisoned, and isolated from the believers." **END.**

Dena has always been distant from everyone, locked up within. Together with Paul and Sara, we prayed for Dena's deliverance and healing.

Particle - Prophecy - Raise Your Sights

Paul, Sara, and I prayed late on Sunday evening, February 8, 2009. Paul prophesied that we need to think much bigger, to see that the Lord is doing great things, and to expect them. He said that what he received from the Lord was that our sights are set too low. The Lord has much greater things for us, even now, not just in the future. Nor did we need to do something to have them. We just needed to believe. The Lord wants this for us.

Particle - Praise for the Riches

Later, Sara came to see me about words (tongues) she heard: "Hal-le-lu-le-lu-le-mach." We looked in the Strong's Concordance at Hebrew words. We also asked the Lord to give us the interpretation if there was one. Finally, we realized He was calling us to praise and give Him thanks, that we were in great riches and needed to enjoy/embrace them by faith.

Sara writes: "I think the essence of the translation was: 'Praise for the richness.' You (Victor) said it reminded you of 'Eat the fat'" (a Word from the Lord I had heard in the late '80s at Moon River, I believe).

Particle - James Decides to Leave

On Tuesday, February 10, 2009, James notified the farm at breakfast that he was leaving. His mind was made up. We had questioned him on the last Sabbath about what was on his mind, and he had nothing to say.

When I called the farm, he answered the phone for the first time with a plain, "Hello." He hadn't told me he was leaving. I was surprised. He thought I was Paul because he had called Paul and left a message to call back for a conference call between the three of us.

Mark had suggested to James that he ought to talk to Paul and me about his decision. He wasn't even going to do that! So, we later talked at a conference. The long and the short of it was that he was leaving, he didn't feel like walking with God, didn't want to walk with God, didn't want to want it, and wasn't the least interested in doing God's will. I said, "So there it is; we have established your decision and that you've made it" (in so many words).

James is fully motivated to leave us as soon as possible. I even expect today or tomorrow. He has already said he will stay with his family until he finds a place.

Father, I thank You and praise You for bringing James and for taking him away. Thank You for removing those that must be removed to make room for those whom You choose to bring. (Marilyn received that thought, I have been thinking it, and I think we all agree.) Thank You, Gracious Father. We deserve, I deserve, nothing good; I know.

JAMES' DREAM: He related a dream he had days ago to those at the farm, wherein he and Ted Sears (SoroChan Enterprise's foreman) were standing at the farm, watching SoroChan Enterprises, represented as a building, collapsing.

By the 12th, we were realizing good things coming from James leaving. We will continue to leave the door open and let him participate as he chooses.

Lois' Vision of James today: He was running, looking back and side to side but there was nobody or nothing there.

Editor's Note, January 2022: Things are making more sense now. While it looked like fault lay with James at the time, things were hidden from me - with purpose, as always.

Particle - Hugs Speak

When we visited the farm the following Sabbath, James was visiting. Nothing was said, but while leaving the farm for home, I hugged each one there. The hug with James left me cold like he was hardened, his mind made up, not giving, not receiving; it seemed he was finished.

The more I thought of James and his ways, the angrier I became, not that I have any desire or intent to express it. It was an inactive kind, not one that ate at me; it was something I don't recall experiencing before and I can't explain it. I suspected, however, that I wasn't the only one experiencing it.

Editor's Note: January 2022: Now I realize why I felt the confused way I did about James and his relationship with those at the farm. It wasn't that he wanted to leave so much as he was troubled by the way the people were. Who could blame him?

Sean's hug was different - his too was empty but with a slight element of studiousness, not trying to figure me out for advantage as much as trying to perhaps grasp or understand something, while wondering where he was at with us. It was not a matter of having made up his mind so much as wondering what to do, and maybe not so much wondering what to do as what we were going to do with him.

Dena's hug seemed open and embracing, even thankful as if to say, "I'm with you, thankful for it, thank you for ministering to me, I am willingly here."

Ingrid's hug seemed fragile; she was tired and not feeling well, though I didn't sense resistance; and Mariko's was, as usual, enthusiastic.

Mixed messages?

Editor's Note, January 2022: Oh, how blind, how clued out I was!

Particle - Building Panic Attacks

I was bothered *again* in the night of Wednesday, February 11 about the new building. How insane to the logical, reasoning mind; few things seem more insane than this - no materials (timbers), no skilled workers (timber framers committed), and no money to fulfill the project, yet there it is with foundation poured and architectural designs set up, all of which has cost us many thousands of dollars. But the following came to me:

1. All agree on the building project with not the slightest dissent from any person or direction.
2. Never have I heard or received any indication from man or God to not proceed.
3. I have not heard either a "yes" or "no" in a literal Word command to proceed. But neither was I given the literal Word command to proceed with many things in the past and they all proved as meant to be and worked out, like our Moon River home and the farm, both of which seemed to be foolish things to buy.
4. Many things have come together for us to accomplish that which we already have - James with his equipment, the weather in extraordinary favor, people with knowledge and good and timely advice, and funds.
5. There is Marilyn's prophetic word, "[Door to the world](#)," which has not been rejected as not of God.
6. Looking back at my past, the Lord has many times worked in these ways and has honored our steps, though we had other ideas of why we were doing things. "[A man's heart devises his way but the Lord directs his steps.](#)"
7. God has promised to provide whatever I might need or even desire.
8. We have been told, "[Expect the impossible.](#)" Surely, this building project is an impossibility for us.
9. If I'm doing my own thing, then why is it my constant prayer and desire to speak the Word of the Lord, at the risk, if necessary, of losing customers? And why am I always examining myself to see if there is any sin with me, that I might rid myself of it? Why am I apologizing to others when I deem it necessary, and seek their counsel - two things proud and stubborn people just don't do?
10. Why does the Lord give us visions, dreams, prophecies, and revelations concerning many things, yet not warn us in this building matter if we are doing wrong? Does He not warn? Is He not faithful?

11. Paul and I are granted power and wisdom to deal with many people. How can we have those gifts without a healthy relationship with the Lord?

12. God has sent several people recently to help and to give to us - Mai (a Japanese volunteer from Japan), Mary Benson (Jason's ex), Sean, James, Joyce Wentworth, Daphne Hollenbach of South Africa, and others. He has also given us good sales and success in other areas of our lives. Would not His wrath cover all areas of our lives, if His wrath were in effect?

13. There have been external prophetic utterances, as with Sharlene Smith and John Belt that have come our way to succor us, as well as prophecies in our midst, as with Paul's on Sunday evening, Feb. 8th, and several of mine in the past, which I ought to review to refresh myself from time to time.

14. How is it that my doubts and fears about this building come at night, and when I set myself to giving thanks to the Lord, those anxieties disappear? If God were bringing those thoughts, trying to warn me of the project, why would those thoughts disappear when thanking Him? The fact that thanksgiving defeats those doubts and fears tells us the contrary thoughts are not warnings from God.

15. Why would I be running to the Lord when attacked by these things if I were in unbelief?

From all I've been taught of the Lord and learned from Him, with nothing excepted, it would be utterly stupid to worry and fret about this building, or anything else for that matter. Surely, such an attitude would be vexing to Him. But I recognize that the enemy is here to withstand what the Lord is doing with us. He will fail, but God will succeed - God already *has* succeeded.

Particle - Cody's Submissive Marital Choice

On February 12, 2009, Cody and Tonya called Dena. Tonya was screaming on the phone, in a rage. Cody had to restrain her. They wanted Dena's signature on papers freeing them to marry. They would stop in on the way back from Seattle where they planned to pick up raw goat milk for the baby. Her breast milk must be battery acid.

And Cody thought Dena had an angry spirit?

Four days later, on February 16th, Cody and Tonya came to Harvest Haven. Cody stayed outside the store while Tonya walked in and laid 2 alimony checks on the counter, one for March 1 and one to cover the NSF of November. She had the court papers to allow their marriage and asked for Dena's signature.

Dena told her she would sign as soon as a lawyer found them in order. Tonya grabbed to retrieve the checks from Dena, one of which was torn in half (they each got half), and stomped out the door.

Cody was talking to Mark outside, trying to show himself friendly (someone other than Cody had to serve the papers, so that is why Tonya did it). They had no corporate documents they had promised to bring Dena for the *Journey of Health* business.

When Tonya got outside, she shouted to Cody, "Get in the car! We're leaving! **GET IN THE CAR!**"

He obeyed. How ironic that Cody had wanted a wife that would be completely submissive to him, as he had religiously expected of Dena.

Particle - Book of Curses

Who in nominal, conventional, orthodox Christian circles would have thought and has taught that God had so much to do with curses? Noah and Moses cursed people. David and Jeremiah cursed. Even the apostle Paul cursed!

Today, February 14th, 2009, on "Valentine's Day," of all days, I completed *The Book of Curses* and found, contrary to popular opinion and nominal Christian theology, that there is a place in God's economy for cursing as well as blessing. Ironically, nominal Christendom is cursed with a fuzzy, mushy Jesus of its own making, the harmless kind that "wouldn't hurt a fly." Very unreal, very unbiblical, and anti-Christ.

Particle - Shall James Return?

I wanted to call James but Lois talked me out of it. We see him as having to go for a time and we expect him to return, as a seed planted in the ground will germinate in due time and one day come up (return).

Particle - Three Revelations

I had two things come to me today:

REVELATION: Some say, "Because of what that so-called Christian did/said/was like, I no longer believe in God, nor will I ever!" The truth is that in their bitterness, they never had the heart to believe in the first place - they were only exposed for their insincerity and now they use this excuse to choose sin over God. Of such did Jesus say, "You are they who justify yourselves before men."

REVELATION: In the day of famine, Elijah was sent to only one of many widows. So much for God being interested in "taking care of the poor" of this world. He is not about comforting souls in this realm. His will for some is to draw them to, and comfort them in, the next realm through faith. The widow to whom He ministered by Elijah had the key to the next realm - that gift of faith, which can

only come from God. No man can provide faith for himself or anyone else.

REVELATION - THE WIDOW WHO SAVED ELIJAH: As I recorded the revelation of the widow in this Theo-autobiography, I suddenly remembered something else I received about her only days ago. Many seem to think that clinging to life and hope is faith, but no, faith is about letting go and accepting one's circumstances without struggle or complaint. I often pondered the words the widow spoke, wondering how they were words that indicated faith:

"And she said [to Elijah], As the LORD your God lives, I do not have a cake, but only a handful of meal in a pitcher and a little oil in a jar. And behold, I am gathering two sticks, so that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, so that we may eat it and die" (1 Kings 17:12 MKJV).

"What kind of faith is that?" I asked myself. Now, I understand. I dare say that many other widows in Elijah's day of famine were desperately clinging to life because they didn't possess that faith. God was nowhere to be seen or heard or believed.

Those other widows may have been even saying things like, "I believe! I'll praise the Lord! He'll save me! I just know He will." Words and willpower don't measure up to Godly faith. Man's imitation will never do.

Particle - Anna Bayefsky, Barack Obama, and Jason Kenney

Wednesday, February 18, 2009: According to information from Anna Bayefsky, Obama has now sold out Israel by signing up for the Durban 2 conference condemning Israel. Out of 40 nations, this leaves only Canada's PM Stephen Harper standing with Israel.

I had encouraged Jason Kenney, MP of Alberta to Ottawa, to stand with Israel. He sent me a letter recording his speech on Anti-Semitism at Lancaster House, London, England, Feb. 17/09. I responded, with a copy to all MPs we have addresses for. We hope to also send a reply to South Africa, Japan, Belgium, and the US in support of Israel.

Particle - The China Study

According to Dr. Colin Campbell, the author of *The China Study*, a plant-based diet, excluding all animal products, is the way to go. He seems to have the stats to prove the great success of that approach.

Some contend it is still a study that doesn't include other factors. For example, the French eat the fat and consume animal products, yet don't have the incidence of heart disease and cancer that Americans do.

And what about the Bible testimony? By God's sanction and commandment, no less, people consumed flesh. I think we need to consider that quality, attitude, and moderation are major factors. At a minimum, it isn't animal products per se that kill us, but what meats we choose and how we produce, process, and prepare them for consumption.

The China Study, a book that was so popular and praised by health advocates, particularly vegetarians, was later found by such as Chris Masterjohn and Denise Minger to be significantly flawed. See:

<https://www.westonaprice.org/book-reviews/the-china-study-by-t-colin-campbell/>

<https://deniseminger.com/2010/07/07/the-china-study-fact-or-fallac/>

People, DO NOT believe everything you read or hear from "experts" and "doctors." They are only human with their agendas, weaknesses, and faults, exacerbated by a good deal of social status, pride, and riches, that is, something to lose or gain financially, professionally, and socially. Don't be carried away by every wind of doctrine, scrap of information, presumptuous opinion, and glory-seeking study. We need the Lord's wisdom in all things, great and small.

Men, both great and small, are largely greedy, ignorant, proud, and corrupt. Don't trust them, trust God. **"Let God be true and every man a liar."**

Trusting men, you'll sigh and die; believing God, you'll survive and thrive.

Particle - Building Construction Strategy

It was decided that before we built the store with timbers and straw clay, we would build the house, and before the house, the cabin. This way we would get at least some kinks out of our methods, learn a few lessons, and have some experience before tackling the big one. This should prove to be an appropriate strategy.

Particle - Cora Severnson Dead

On Sunday, February 22, 2009, we attended a Hsin Ten meeting at the Sandman Inn in Lethbridge. It was then we found out Cora Severnson had died 3 or 4 years previously of breast cancer. This was not long after we had spoken warnings to her husband Martin and her. Martin had predeceased her with a heart attack (See [Particle - People and Activities on the Cruise](#)). They just wouldn't listen to us, but Cora waxed so spiritual, so godly! She certainly despised our judgment of her godliness.

Particle - The Perpetual Battle

Reading *God's Secret Agent* by Sammy Tippit and Jerry Jenkins, I was disturbed by the fact that while Sammy was getting results in broken lives coming to Christ and being mended, we were only consistently angering people and being accused of hatred, legalism, heresy, blasphemy, fanaticism, demonism, false doctrine, and false accusations.

I thought of Isaiah 58 and called a conference with Jonathan, Marilyn, Lois, Ingrid, Mariko, Paul, and Sara. I read chapter 7 of the book to them and Isaiah 58. Then the Lord quickened to me the sum of the matter:

REVELATION ON SPEAKING OUT (ISAIAH 58): I had always seen two categories of people in that chapter - religious people who feigned worship, and people who ought to be as God would have them to be. Over the past many years, I've often judged myself in the faulty category, the one of professing faith and faulting others, with no good fruits. **But there is a third category**, which is part of that second group of faithful ones, those who must stand and address sin, and that is who we must be.

I've been aware of being in the place of Isaiah in that regard, but I just didn't see it as placing me in the positive of the two major categories of that chapter. Somehow it didn't connect as it did today.

Then I let the others speak, and as usual, they disagreed that we were out of the will of God in any way, and I knew they were right. I then shared what had come to me just before they spoke.

What then of people like Sammy Tippit and so many others who seem to have been instrumental in bringing people to the Lord? First, we should see how much of their fruits of converted souls remain.

Second, God uses the truth in all vessels to draw men to Himself, as He sees fit, just as He used Ernie Hafichuk, George Lynn, Ernest Regier, Tim Friesen, Dave Loewen, Jim Flynn, "Theo" in Canmore, Carroll Vance, and so many others to minister to me.

We mustn't condemn faulty men for faults when they have, in their fault, drawn faulty men away from fault; we all have our faults.

However, I must preach to their sins, if any, even as God directed Isaiah, though he had human faults - **"Cry aloud, spare not, lift up your voice like a trumpet and tell My people their sins..."**

I recall Dave Loewen angrily rebuking me for speaking against evangelical Christianity when in fact, by their instrumentality, I was brought to faith. Here is the answer to that, an answer I don't recall I had then for his carnal reasoning:

When the prophet Samuel was yet a toddler, his mother Hannah placed him under the care of Eli, the High Priest of Israel. When still a young child, Samuel had to bring forth a Word from God to rebuke his spiritual caretaker. Realize, Eli was none other than the highest religious authority of Israel. So, what's God doing, using a young boy to bring a hard message to the High Priest of His people?

John the Baptist and even the Lord were raised up under Israel, yet they had to speak up against their own people and their earthly spiritual authorities.

How about Jeremiah who, as an Israelite youth, had to rebuke his own nation as well as others? It wasn't that Jeremiah thought he was better than them. It was his assignment of God to tell His people and the Gentiles their sins and to warn them of judgment to come if they didn't repent.

And didn't that judgment come? I've been warning people for decades now of God's pending judgment. And in this year of editing Part 12 of this Theo-autobiography, 2021, to prepare for posting, **that judgment is here now.**

Whereas shoulders once turned, heads shook, and tongues wagged with answers, now, heads are turning, hands are on chins to begin to reflect, and tongues are more usefully lent to asking for answers.

We're just beginning. The Day of Vindication of the sons of God has arrived. As I'm recording the year 2009 here from my journal, I'm recording in 2021. People thought 2009 was ominous; try 2019, 2020, and 2021.

Particle - Bensons Butchering Bullies Before Born

On February 26, Marilyn informed me that the heifer taken and slaughtered was 7 to 8 months with calf! This was a shock to each of us. I was angry that Mark should be so inept, so unobservant, and careless. As we investigated further, it turned out that the cow didn't seem to show visible signs of pregnancy, which, I am told, happens. Were the cattle starving as we found some to be? However, Lord, why did You permit it? Surely, Your wrath has been present!

Editor's Note, 2021, as I review the records and continue with Autobio Part 12: Years later, we came to realize the cattle were starving under Mark. No wonder, one couldn't tell pregnancy. We had some die of starvation. I say, for letting them starve, let that bastard starve.

At the same time, a Utah man ordered and paid for a C735 on the internet, others came in and purchased a Hsin Ten super combo, and other goods were sold. I recognized my terrible tendency to overlook the gifts, the good things, and the blessings, and allow them to be overshadowed by losses and tragedies. Shame on me!

Said Job, **"The Lord gives, and the Lord takes away. Blessed be the Name of the Lord!"**

Then Dena received a call from Calani Herasemluk, saying she heard we were a cult, that I was the "ringleader," but that she was

spending time on our *Harvest Haven* and *The Path of Truth* sites and being greatly encouraged.

She mentioned that she and I had a clash years ago about her selling imitation Chi machines but now wanted to buy the Hsin Ten equipment from us. She said she was coming, and she came this time and brought friends with her (she had expressed intentions before and did not show up).

Particle - Health Issues

I've been feeling crappy - no energy, somewhat nauseous at moments, foggy - something seems quite wrong with me; I feel like I am slowly dying! I eat well, exercise regularly, and get sleep, yet there's something not right. I'm wondering if it's hormonal. Adrenal fatigue?

Editor's Note, 2021: I hadn't realized stress was getting me! Those days had me stunned!

Particle - James Randi

As I enter this particle of Auto 12 in February of 2021, I find that Wikipedia has the following write-up of James Randi. It is reported he died last October 2020, just months before my record of him here:

"James Randi was a Canadian-American stage magician and scientific skeptic who extensively challenged paranormal and pseudoscientific claims. He was the co-founder of the Committee for Skeptical Inquiry and founder of the James Randi Educational Foundation."

https://www.google.com/search?gs_ssp=eJzj4tDP1TcwMSkuMWD04s5KzE0tVihKzEvJBABOAwch&q=james+randi&rlz=1C1CHBF_enCA889CA889&oq=J&aqs=chrome.1.69i59j48.

NOTE, FEB. 2021: I find it curious that so often when I'm looking someone up on the net after many years, they have just died. What energies and forces are at work? Is it the Lord Who sparks these events? I do not doubt that at times I'm guided by the Lord and His hosts of spirits, but I also believe there are countless unidentified, invisible, scientifically discoverable, and definable forces at work like gravity or radio waves that one may suddenly find themselves unwittingly tuned or subject to. **ENDNOTE**

Back to the "late great" Randi, the exposé of frauds, to his credit he did expose frauds, people like Peter Popoff, the vile "Christian" evangelist. Randi caught him red-handed. But now Randi was attacking Grander distributors and the Grander technology in New Zealand, presuming to expose fraud.

We knew Randi was dead wrong on Grander. At Harvest Haven, we've carried Grander since 1997 and it has proven itself repeatedly to this day - no magic, no tricks, or deception. It is a most wonderful, effective, scientifically observable technology originating in Austria with the late inventor Johann Grander, an able, reputable, ethical, and responsible man with a product of rare genius.

We have personally experienced phenomenal success with Grander water revitalization. It revitalizes water without anything but positive side effects - great taste, power, and cleansing action! We would say, playing on American Express's old motto, "Don't live at home without it," - or anywhere else for that matter.

James Randi, the "fraud exposé," was one cynical man, not to be entirely blamed, of course. He offered a \$1 million reward to anyone who could "provide evidence of any paranormal, occult, or supernatural event of any kind under proper observing conditions." Reference:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kor_L12bBB0

We knew Randi was wrong on Grander; we knew Grander worked, we were annoyed with how he slandered Grander and the distributors in New Zealand, whom we knew, and so we thought we'd take Randi up on his offer. We had extensive correspondence with him, all on record. All he could do was bluster foolishly and refused to take us up on our proposal.

Randi would have owed us his \$1 million and wasn't about to part with it. Oh, well. His telepathic powers he said he didn't have may have saved him from a \$1 million loss, along with a diet of crow and social reproach.

Particle - Offer of Help to L. Ray Smith

On February 27, 2009, hearing Ray Smith had cancer, we wrote him to offer our help, seeing we had answers for cancer with our knowledge and equipment, notwithstanding our disagreement with him spiritually. He informed us he was pursuing an alternative healthcare route with a Dr. Jimmy Steger, who lived only a mile away from him. We encouraged him to continue to do so.

Particle - The Amirault Family Fruits of Heedlessness

We had considerable dialogue and conflict with Gary Amirault (read Amirault, Gary: [A Public Promoter of Falsehood Confronted Publicly](#), [Kicked Out of the Tent](#), and [We Are Here to Tell You](#)). He was offended, highly unreasonable, and argumentative. We tried to reason with and warn him but to no avail.

Then we discovered their son Scott was seriously injured. In a report on a blog, Michelle, Gary's wife, wrote:

“Dear Friends,

“Please pray and kindly pass this onto whoever you know that knows how to touch heaven.

“We just found out our 34-year-old son Scott who lives in Louisiana was terribly injured in the wee hours of the morning, though we don't know the details of how it actually happened. One medic thinks he may have had high blood sugar then and got out of his car and that he may even have been hit by a car, and went over the bridge off the highway. If that happened, he was left for dead last night, which is when his car was found on his way home from a friend and coworkers, who said he was fine then. Only God knows what happened. I talked to him at about 11-11:30 and he sounded okay, but his phone went dead. When he was finally found this morning, he was found in a ditch, yet he refused to go to the hospital until this evening.

“They said that his femur is broken in half and his face messed up and badly swollen. We do not know yet if the jaw is broken, but one of his lungs is also collapsed and he is in tremendous pain. As if all this isn't enough, he is a Type I diabetic and I was just told by the same friend (from above), that his blood sugar was over 1200!!! This alone is extremely life threatening. They said if he didn't get to the hospital, he surely would have been dead by tomorrow morning. They are wondering how he is alive now.

“But we know. God has a plan for him, for his good and not his destruction. We have a covenant with a God Who's arm is not too short. He has said that Scott will live and not die and declare His wonderful works. Our Father promises to turn all things to good...so we are looking forward to that. But right now he needs prayers of faith to carry him through this.

“I am waiting to see when to fly down there as I do not know how long he will be in the hospital. I am too exhausted right now from being up since early in the morning for some reason. I can see now that I should have been interceding, not just praying lightly and hoping to fall back to sleep. Anyway, please pray for him to know that God is in the room with him as well as in him. Father apparently already has done a miracle in that Scott is alive and somehow more coherent and that Scott went to the hospital in time.

“Sorry to burden you to pray, but we thank you all and especially appreciate it if the Holy Spirit should move you.

“In and with His Grace, His Faith, His Love, and His Hope,

Michelle

“May the Holy Spirit continually fill us with His Very Presence!

Michelle Amirault

Tentmaker Ministries & Publications, Inc.” CLOSE QUOTE

I wrote in my journal: How full of darkness! How lacking the knowledge of God! I do not believe Scott will live, though I can't say I know for sure. I do know that God has not spoken to them concerning him, as she claims (see highlighted portion).

Scott didn't make it. We are sorry this had to happen. There have been so many people we have warned over the years, who, if they had listened, would have been spared much pain, grief, and loss. Alas, they almost always knew better. I say, “Almost always” because some rare few have listened.

Particle - An Idea of a Live Chat Forum

Today, February 28, 2009, Paul, Sara, and I discussed having a live chat room, whereby people could come to a living, presently active place with real people at any time.

Particle - Lois Rebuked Again

I talked to the farm today and confronted Lois on her hypocrisy and disdain for my instructions, for not recording her visions and dreams as she ought, and for disregarding my request years ago that she learn to type and get involved in our internet activity.

I told her she is fast and hard when it comes to preaching obedience to others, but what about her? The conference was with Mark, Mariko, Trevor, Ingrid, and Lois. I said we need all the help and commitment we can get to preach the Word and get it out in so many ways. I see zeal and commitment, I said, with Mariko, Mark, Paul, Sara, and Ingrid, and cooperation with Dena, Jonathan, and Sean, so why not Lois? I said, “No more.” She said she will get with it.

As I was speaking, Mark and Mariko mentioned that they were seeing Lois depending on Dena to read out loud for her because she is too lazy (my words) to get her glasses and do it herself. I said that as she used Mark years ago for a milk cow, now she was using Dena and tying her up from doing more needful things. No more, I said. I am angry with the lawless hypocrite.

She tells me she is learning typing now, and how to use computers and the net, with help from “anyone she can get to help her.”

Editor's note, October 2017: So many things I see now in hindsight as beating a dead horse, not only with Lois but with most of them. It was terrible. Why was I so blind and so clueless, without wisdom and solutions to these things? gh!

Particle - Jonathan Considers Vocation

Work in *The Path of Truth* seems overwhelming. There's so much to do. I even suggested Marilyn and Jonathan quit his schooling and devote their energies to helping us. I was somewhat insincere about that suggestion because, for all I know, Jonathan is meant to finish his schooling and go for the police work as he intended. It seems to be his idea of trying to do something worthy in this world.

However, we will see. I think the police are pawns of the system. If he wishes to fight evil, *The Path of Truth* is the way to go. He brought up objections and questions, which I easily answered. I was surprised he was inclined to consider my answers.

Particle - Daphne Hollenbach

On March 3, 2009, Sara posted Daphne Hollenbach's testimony at *The Path of Truth*, one of the first outside of our local group. Here's a woman with whom the Lord has been so patient and accommodating, despite herself. Our favorite quote from it:

"The pope is such an important 'holy' person. It's easier to reach God than it is to reach him!"

Particle - Business Battles

We are having a battle with George Hasegawa over a bill for work not satisfactorily completed. We are having hassles with VersaCold and RCS Porter Cartage about our melted ice cream shipment. They are duking it out now; we held their feet to the fire and will try to do so where we can with all those who do not conduct themselves in business as they ought.

I'm wondering about having a business section at *TPOT* to name businesses that conduct themselves in less than satisfactory manner. For starters - UPS and Computer Trends, both of which were terrible!

Particle - Money Solutions Dissolved

We've been recently informed by Ruth Smylski that her ex-husband Robert has been charged criminally in his business and that his investing clients are calling her, asking for their money, which they have allegedly lost with him.

We are told he didn't have the license to do the things he was doing as a broker/investor and financial advisor, and that this is not his first offense. I was close to having invested our money with him on two or three occasions, and mercifully, the Lord kept me.

Robert seemed like such a sincere, harmless, "aw, gawrsh, wouldn't hurt a fly" kind of fellow. I even told him once that if ever I decided to invest, he would be the one I would go with!

He smiled. Robert lived only minutes away from my childhood home in Manitoba - I in Dauphin and Robert in Ashville, though I had never known him but knew other Smylskis, Eva, her husband, and her children, very poor people who spent every spare cent they had at the movie theatres.

Particle - Faith Times Two

There are two aspects to faith: **one**, we do not trust ourselves, and **two**, we expect no thanks or reward for doing what is right or required of us, that being our God-appointed duty.

Particle - Vision - Mark in Rest and Light

About 9:30 AM, on March 6th, 2009, I was reading a note from Mark who confessed, "I am feeling very tired and discouraged." This was after rebuking him over the incident at Wednesday night's supper table when he adamantly and stupidly insisted on calling a glass a "cup," confounding everyone, who were all beginning to wonder if he was losing it.

As I was writing Mark a reply of instruction and encouragement, I saw him standing tall, super slim and radiant, in long white garments, also radiant. In his hands was a large book, which was hanging down well below his waist in front of him, held with both hands. He was instructing people who were seated before him.

Mark was still, the carnal energy that has been his prominent character wasn't apparent. I saw a peace and quietness with him; a spotlight was on him, but though the light was from above, it was also, perhaps more so, from within.

The teaching matter was spiritual. One might say he was preaching from the Bible, though that seems too religious or falling short of the reality because the teaching and essence of Truth aren't limited to the Bible. The book in his hands was large but noticeably light and almost effortless to hold.

It seemed that he was standing in the new building as he was teaching, though I didn't see anything of the building. Is it the physical building we are working on or the spiritual? I think both.

Editor's Note, October 2017: I had a faulty interpretation of what I saw and wouldn't realize this until years later. Mark acted in pretentious innocence and piety as a victim. What I was seeing in the vision was an angel of light, a vacuous personality. Mark was a deceiver all the way, a liar, an empty fool. No wonder the book was hanging down.

Particle - The Letter of Instruction to Mark

This is the letter I wrote Mark:

Mark, I believe we all know that you are pressured. I have wondered if we weren't all going to lose it all with what's happening. If we can't handle it now, what will we do when the spring season begins? Financial struggles with creditors like George Hasegawa charging an arm and a leg for nothing, debtors like VersaCold and RCS, Paula Baker-Laporte's intransigence on correcting her blatant errors, poor sales performance, ailing clients, Hsin Ten conflicts, Hutterite problems, complications with workers, timber and building materials sourcing with deadlines, a child coming, Sean's incessant ineptitude...I've hardly begun the list.

I could say, "And it's all on your shoulders," but is it? It's on all of us, but in your case, aren't you being subjected to trials to deliver you from yourself? At least 3 of us have believed that you need deliverance from the fear of man, controlling, self-confidence, and pride. Perhaps it's safest to say it's Mark you need deliverance from.

You must have your way in everything, regardless of what it might be, like with the cup/glass thing. That event was a living demonstration of your nature - you stubbornly insist on your way and can't see it another, unless hit over the head with a crowbar. I still don't see a change here with your apology. You say you didn't see the difference - which tells me you don't believe Dena has two eyes on her face - those are "peculiar facial features." Maybe I should be allowing such a misunderstanding to pass but it does floor me - it floored Marilyn and Lois too. We were wondering if you weren't truly breaking up.

Mark, the farm responsibility isn't on your shoulders or ours - at least it better not be or we're all dead. If in all of this, you learn to lean on the Lord, then you'll be able to say with Paul and other saints, "I can do all things through Christ, Who strengthens me." Jesus said, "Men ought always to pray and not to faint."

Strangely, God should direct me in faith by something as meaningless as dandelions in my lawn, but that's where it happened. Just doing my dandelions was an impossible job, though I had time on my hands! Being overwhelmed with weeding them, I cried to Him in desperation and He said, "[These things are accomplished from above.](#)" I saw the hand of the Lord in it after I heard and believed those words. I've never had problems in handling them since, even with all the computer work. It's been a breeze!

You need deliverance from yourself. We've proven that no amount of telling you to cut your talk by 80% will do (which would give you enormous extra time and energy). You insist everybody you talk to must have their immediate 101 in one or more subjects. Your much talk is but a symptom and not the root of the problem, which is your disconnect with the Lord.

You just keep on trucking because you don't believe the Lord. You don't believe us or see what we're saying. As you see it, we're the ones who don't see it, as with the "cup." (Ironically, it was a "cup" we could see through and you couldn't.) You're incapable of even considering what we're trying to tell you.

Only Divine Intervention will do. Yesterday, it came to Lois that we needed to pray for you. She called to tell me so. It had only been hours after I received the very same. We prayed. When two or three agree on anything, the Lord says, it is done.

I ask the Lord to give you and us what we need so that you'll glorify Him and not yourself. I ask that you'll place your faith in His immense treasury of all things rather than constantly rely on your miserable, nearly empty bucket of scraps you think in your pride to be so valuable and sufficient, assuming others are impressed. It is a theft of the glory of God, is it not?

I know I too have been guilty of equal sins....and I must make the effort to "keep under my body," it seems. Everybody who knows me knows how I can be the classical worrywart. I know the abysmal folly of going in my strength.

If you take these burdens on yourself, you'll surely be crushed, but if you cast them on Him, He'll take over and sustain you in all things, and you'll marvel - we all will. That's His will.

Father, Your will be done.

We hope and pray for a break in you to salvation so that from thereon in, you'll be a blessing instead of a hindrance to the Lord and all. Then He'll be a blessing to you. You'll peacefully stand in long white and radiant garments, with an open book in your hands, your face shining with the glory of the Lord, teaching the people. I see this in the new building. And it'll be the Lord, and not Mark, Who is glorified. (I realize I just had a vision.)

It all can look impossible, especially when tired, pressed, and threatened. I have news for you: It IS impossible, even at the best of times. Who do we think we are -- God? Get your rest too, as you work toward the spiritual rest, which is an imperative of the Lord:

"Put your cares on the Lord, and He will be your support; He will not let the upright man be moved" (Psalms 55:22 BBE).

"Our LORD, we belong to You. We tell You what worries us, and You won't let us fall" (Psalms 55:22 CEV).

Particle - Mark's Reply

Mark's reply was ever the same, "confessing contritely" and asking for mercy:

"Thank you for your prayers. I do need deliverance. Last night and this morning, I felt like I hit the wall, the end of the rope. I didn't know whether I would explode, implode or just sink. I felt like I did not have the interest or energy to go on living. I have known, but have not wanted to face, and have not even known how to face, my insistent self-righteousness, self-confidence, arrogance, selfishness, self-centeredness ... being Mark. Beyond physically tired, tired of being me, suffocating.

“Lord I ask for Your deliverance, for Your merciful salvation from being me, glorifying me, justifying me, defending me, rather that You would grant me the immeasurably precious gift of serving You instead, glorifying You instead. Though it has been against my will, entirely to my detriment and those around me, I know and believe that this is Your merciful will, to deliver me. Lord have mercy on me. I so desire to experience Your easy burden and yolk, instead of the heavy one I carry now in my sin. I desire to eat from and drink from You and Your treasury.

“Lord thank You for Your servants that You have given to pray for me. Thank You for all that You have gathered and will gather. From no hope to infinite hope, I give praise to Your name and thanks for Your mercy.”

Upon such confession, Mark would immediately return to his unrepentant ways, bullying everyone in his path, yet ever presuming mercy from the Lord for himself. Now, we would see that the Lord answered our prayer. The preparations were being set in motion. It would not be easy or pleasant.

In the following days, I wrote: “I felt unsettled (subconsciously) about Mark. He is irreverent, disrespectful, contemptuous, and presumptuous, but in a ‘nice’ sort of way.”

Editor’s Note, December 2017: Wow! I look back at all this as a horrible nightmare! Wait till you see what happens! Was I deceived or what? How is it I’m supposed to be a man of God yet so deceived?! Aren’t prophets supposed to know such things? Have I not been given so much else to know beyond my abilities? But so blind I was! Hence, the personal meaning of the Words of the Lord by the prophet Isaiah of Israel to me:

“Who is blind but My servant? Or deaf, as My messenger whom I sent? Who is blind as he who is perfect, and blind as the LORD’s servant” (Isaiah 42:19 MKJV).

I knew those words singled me out personally, though doubtless, they applied to others as well.

Particle - Prophecy Understood Only When Fulfilled

This I tell you in all solemnity - no prophecy is ever understood until it is fulfilled. We guess, speculate, strive to understand, and think we understand, but if there’s any doubt or question, hold off. The meaning must yet come and when it does, it will be like light shining from east to west, lighting up everything in its presence. That is Truth; it is how the fulfillment of prophecy and revelation work.

Particle - Ingrid’s Coming Child

Having suffered miscarriages in the past and having trouble in her pregnancy, I received and told Ingrid that this time, she and her child would be fine. This was on March 9, 2009.

Particle - Guy Pollard

I don’t recall how we got to meet Guy Pollard of Canmore, but I see he was provided by God to direct construction on our [Door to the World](#).

Guy Pollard instructed Mark, Trevor, and Sean on how to use the construction equipment. He examined Paula Laporte-Baker’s blueprints for which she charged us \$24,000 US. He identified serious problems with the design, which required us to make changes. Paula wouldn’t make good her errors and wouldn’t give us a refund.

I know things didn’t go well for her.

This building project is a serious psychological and spiritual challenge for me.

Particle - You Are Doing My Will

As I went on a walk today, March 16th, I was considering the customers we have lost because of my speaking out against them. I was also expecting that we were about to lose another - Wayne Gregson, who was being so unreasonable. I have constantly asked myself, “Have I offended unnecessarily, or am I truly doing God’s will?”

“Lord,” I prayed, “grant me to do Your will and nothing less. I don’t want to be incurring damage because of pettiness, presumption, pride, error, stupidity, religiosity, or any other thing. If we must suffer loss for Your sake, for righteousness’ sake, fine, but not for our lack of judgment and unrighteousness. Please, let me do the right thing every time. Let me do only Your will.”

His answer: “You need to stop asking Me for this. You have it now. You need to believe instead of asking all the time. You are doing My will. You ARE My will.”

Then I wondered just what I should declare to people. Where do I draw the line? I immediately was reminded of Lois’ words I found in 1984/5: “Be prepared, as the day approaches, to speak to the beasts you encounter and to declare your power and position in Jesus Christ....”

Particle - Yeshua It Is

On March 18th, Paul wrote on an issue we needed to deal with:

“Victor, let's decide which spelling to use for Yehoshua/Yeshua/Yeshuah. Here are some thoughts from an article on the names:

“What you will find in the Hebrew Scriptures is Yehoshua (H3091) which is written in Hebrew as Yod-Hey-Vav-Shin-Ayin or Yod-Hey-Vav-Shin-Vav-Ayin or the shortened form Yeshua (H3442-H3443 of Strong's Concordance) which is written in Hebrew as Yod-Shin-Vav-Ayin.

“If we review the meanings of the correct Scriptural names, we find that the long form of Yehoshua would translate as ‘YHVH is salvation,’ or ‘He is (or will be) Who saves.’

“Yeshuah (H3444) written Yod-Shin-Vav-Ayin-Hey, is a feminine noun that means ‘salvation’. Yeshua (H3442) written Yod-Shin-Vav-Ayin, is a masculine noun that means ‘He is salvation’ or ‘He saves.’ It is the name that refers to Joshua in the Tanakh (OT) and is the shortened form of Yehoshua which the Name Jesus was derived from. In Scripture we find in Matthew 1:21 ‘for He will save His people from their sins.

I replied: “I would go for Yeshua or Yehoshua. Let me know what you think, and we will install it in the new writing when posting.”

We decided on **Yeshua**. Not that we would discontinue using the English “Jesus.”

Particle - Mark's Hardness of Heart

I'm feeling quite unsettled about Mark. I reported my feelings and thoughts about Mark to Lois and then, as I went outside to sweep snow and feed the birds, I received a revelation that Sean, in all his vexatious ways, is there at the farm to deal with Mark. Just as Sean has not respected boundaries, so has Mark been guilty of the same; he just goes about it a bit differently.

Mark has been taking the highest seat, not discerning the Lord's Body, not acknowledging that others have value or purpose in the Lord to work with and complement one other. He needs others, not only their strengths but also their weaknesses. He presumes to be the mouth, the ear, the nose, the knee, the foot, and the hand of the entire Body of Christ. Or if the hand can't hear, he presumes to discard it.

Everyone must have what Mark has or what he sees fit. Therefore, he doesn't allow others the room to learn, develop, and contribute in the way they have been created to do so.

I told Mark we're now confronting the man of sin. And the man of sin has been sent by God to stare him in the face and show him his ways. It came to us that when Mark changes his ways, “repenting in sackcloth and ashes,” washing the others' feet, things will begin to happen for Sean and everyone else.

Particle - Lifting Hairpieces

Concerning the 1986/87 event of the [man with the toupee](#) in Great Falls and my questions about why it occurred, Paul had this to say today:

“I saw [concerning that event] that now we are confronting those who have fashioned spiritual hairpieces to cover their baldness. In our work of the Lord, we uncover the fake by the simple things we say, whether intending to or not (often not specifically intending to), and it devastates those who love the lie rather than the truth, and those who assist them in perpetrating the illusion. Much labor is swept away in a flash. I believe this might also have to do with what the Lord said to Victor years ago about wiping out great tracts [of evil] with the movement of his finger.”

Particle - Don't Resist the Authorities

On the Sabbath, March 28th, 2009, I was notified from above that if the authorities were to oppress or come to arrest us for any unjust reason, we are to submit to them. What happened to Israel in Egypt was for our instruction. The pressure was from God on them, and it intensified as the day of God's redemption by Moses' hand drew near. They could do nothing but submit to their circumstances.

Good things await us, despite the rampant evil we see increasing everywhere. We will not have to fear, hide, or flee. I received that when we submit, the Lord will undertake, and it will go well for us. We will have nothing to fear.

Journal note on March 28, 2009: We are to give thanks for evil; very good things coming; we will not have to flee, hide or fear; submit to the authorities - don't resist; it will work out.

Editor's Note, April 2021: We must understand the nature and qualifications of what we're to submit to. We're pondering and evaluating these things amid the COVID-19 scam.

Note: February 27, 2021, and April 2022: I see in my journal that I was working on this section, Auto 12, this same month in 2009. That's been how long I've been away from this project! Well, I hope to complete it and go on to more. So much waiting for readers and so many questions to be answered.

Particle - Alone, Unarmed, and Outnumbered, yet Safe in Pharaoh's Court

It occurred to me this morning of March 29th, 2009, that just as Moses and Aaron were kept from above when confronting Pharaoh, it

is the same for us today. Moses and Aaron were shepherds, an abomination to the Egyptians. Yet they two walked alone and unarmed into the king's court, which was surrounded by an army in likely the most powerful country of those days in the region, and safely delivered their message from the Lord.

Paul and I are fully identified on the internet, with virtual targets painted on our backs, chests, and foreheads, speaking boldly concerning all things to all, as given by the Lord. And He is keeping us. Over the years, He has repeatedly reminded me we have nothing to fear and has repeatedly promised me, **"No weapon that is formed against you will prosper."**

Particle - Plantar Warts

As a boy and into my early adulthood, I was so susceptible to plantar warts on the toes, heels, and balls of my feet. This was only if I went about barefoot on the ground. Sometimes I would try using Compound W, which never worked for me, so I'd go to the doctor, who would needle-freeze the areas and burn the warts out with liquid nitrogen.

Last summer, I decided to enjoy being barefoot again, which I've avoided most of my life because so prone to plantar warts. Sure enough, there they were again. Today, April 2, I saw Dr. Collins at the Campbell Clinic for treatment. He tried Compound W, which had never worked for me before. I thought maybe this time, and again, it didn't work.

I had red that wrapping banana peel poultice to the wart works. Hmm! If that worked, that would be nice, natural, and painless. After weeks of application, I found no change. That was disappointing.

Particle - Dr. Nsisi

A week later, I had an appointment on April 9, 2009, at the Campbell Clinic in Lethbridge for a physical checkup with Dr. Michael Nsisi, a black from Uganda. He's about 50 years of age and has been in Canada for about 8 years. His wife, Anna, also practices medicine in the Campbell Clinic.

It was immediately evident he professed faith in Christ. He sported a Kenneth Copeland tie and if I recall correctly, had a Copeland calendar on his wall. I wasn't impressed. Kenneth Copeland is a devil if I've ever known one. If Dr. Nsisi supports devils, should I be trusting him with my health? Still, I remained and wondered what might come of this event.

Dr. Nsisi was quite reticent to discuss religious matters and excused himself from a visit to the farm, an invitation I had repeated to him. He suggested I return to him in two weeks. He said he would like to know my progress and remarked that he could learn things from me. I am there for him and I hope to be back in a bit.

Dr. Nsisi checked my pulse, blood pressure, ears, throat, chest, and lungs. I had high cholesterol and low testosterone; otherwise, things seemed well. I also had blood taken, test results of which he will cover with me when I have a full physical on the 23rd, Lord willing.

Dr. Nsisi wanted to prescribe Viagra for my low testosterone and statins for my high cholesterol. Not only did I decline, but because he professed faith in Christ, I told him the pharmaceutical industry of synthetic drugs was sorcery and that he should investigate alternative health care. I wasn't very diplomatic about it.

If you wonder why I've gone to conventional doctors, I confess it's been partially because of unbelief, wondering about certain adverse feelings and conditions. And when I do have certain unidentified problems, I get analyses and blood tests that are available nowhere else. Getting the information I need from conventional medicine, I then go for natural healthcare treatment, if possible, feasible, or necessary.

There are very few times I've needed to go to a doctor; there wasn't anything wrong with me that didn't come and go.

Dr. Nsisi seemed to have a chip on his shoulder and wouldn't listen to anything I had to say. Was it me? It's not likely his patients are as frank with him and questioning his stance as a professing believer, but I also wondered if it wasn't the "black thing" with him, being defensive.

On May 12th, I returned to Dr. Nsisi. He got upset with me. He seemed to think I was condescending. "I'm not a fool, you know," he said. All I did was ask him questions and he was confounded. He defends Kenneth Copeland and speaks neutrally about Benny Hinn, though he thinks Benny is a man of God. So, he IS a fool, after all, not the least unusual among all men.

In retrospect, I thought of saying when first meeting him, "You are black." I imagined him replying, "You have a problem with that?" To which I would reply, "I don't have a problem with your being black, but I do have a problem with your having a problem with the possibility of my having a problem that you're black."

Oh, with hindsight, I can think of so many neat things I could have said to many people. Has anyone invented either of two things yet - a time machine to revisit the past or some way of significantly maximizing a presence of mind?

I finally asked the Lord for the answer. Duh!

One day not long after, a customer walked into our store and related how he had warts on his feet and used the Far Infrared Dome (Hot House) from Hsin Ten Enterprises, which he purchased from us at Harvest Haven. He put his toes against the HH Dome for three hours and the warts were gone!

“Why didn’t I think of that?” I thought. “I was told the FIR killed pathogens, and warts are one of them.” Following our customer’s advice, my warts were gone! Painless, inexpensive, effective, permanent! How do you beat that? They have never returned.

Editor’s Note, 2022: The warts haven’t returned. Prayer made; prayer answered.

Who says there is no God?

Particle - Gullible and Easily Persuadable Me

While at the doctor’s office, I complained I had been suffering fatigue and lung congestion. “It’s something going around,” he said, and without a careful diagnosis or questioning, prescribed an antibiotic, which I accepted - 6 pills of it, one a day for six days.

Why would the doctor prescribe antibiotics when he didn’t seem to know for certain what the cause of my problem was? Was he assuming or did he somehow know? However, if my problem wasn’t bacterial, an antibiotic could do no good, maybe harm. Isn’t it true that we’re suffering an over usage of antibiotics and thus, ultimately rendering them ineffective as new strains of bacteria arise in adaptation?

Another reason we try to avoid antibiotics is that they aren’t the greatest for one’s digestive system and their excessive usage has messed up many lives. We almost always try to avoid synthetic antibiotics. Yet, I took them that day.

Why? I think it’s because of that “natural” respect for doctors and the inclination to take the easy route, if possible. I was doing a better job of suicide than many who purposely attempt it, as mild and slow working as my approach may be.

Particle - To Forgive Is a Precious Gift

Jonathan playfully but unexpectedly hit me on the back of the head today. I didn’t realize I’m still sensitive about that sort of thing going back to childhood. While I did not lose it, I was very stern with him in front of his friend Sheldon, which embarrassed and offended Jonathan.

I feel bad about it, and consider that it’s my fault too, because I have accustomed him to fooling with me playfully and I believe that led to this incident. How wonderful is forgiveness!

To forgive for an offense is the greatest gift one can give to another.

Consider what salvation is about and what Jesus Christ did for us all. Is His not the Supreme Act of Forgiveness and the Greatest Gift ever bestowed on us?

I speak of being able to both forgive Jonathan and hope he’ll forgive me.

Particle - Matthew Gospel Doubles Up Repeatedly and Errs

I have been finding much recently in Matthew that is not accurate:

- the four sets of twos (2 blind men, 2 thieves railing, 2 donkeys, and 2 demon-possessed men) while other Gospels mention only one of each and have another Gospel testimony - 2 or 3 witnesses are required by the Mosaic Law to confirm their testimony. So, what’s with Matthew?

Then there is Matthew 28:19 and 20 where it says, **“Therefore go and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit” (Matthew 28:19 MKJV)**. This suggests support for the diabolical doctrine of the Trinity. However, other manuscripts simply say, “in My Name,” which is accurate. Titles or roles are not names.

It appears somebody’s been messing with the text, adding to the original manuscripts. This is something Bibliolaters can’t handle. They think that seeing the Bible is supposed to be God’s Word, God saw fit to make it perfect and keep it that way. Yet, if it IS His Book (and I know it is), He has warned by at least three different writers - Moses, the Proverbs writer, and the apostle John in Revelation that one is not to add or subtract from His Word. Which means it CAN be done, doesn’t it, otherwise, why warn against it? And it’s been done.

Revelations 22:18,19; Proverbs 30: 5,6; Deuteronomy 4:2.

We’ve written much at ***ThePathofTruth.com*** proving from the Scriptures that they’ve been tampered with or perhaps that they have “honest” errors, no matter what translation.

However, the Essence of the Scriptures remains Faithful and True, not to be doubted. That Essence is none other than their Author, Yeshua HaMashiach, known as the Lord Jesus Christ.

Particle - A Dismal Dental Diagnosis

On Thursday, April 2, 2009, Dr. Karstan Lachman informed me that I had 8 cavities and needed a crown for each one. That was a shock!

In recent many years, under Lachman's care, I had relatively little trouble with my teeth. Suddenly, after a checkup and vigorous tooth-cleaning by Joni, the dental hygienist, Dr. Lachman tells me I must have 8 crowns because my teeth have caries at the gum line, which were not there only several months earlier.

What happened? Where did I go wrong? I asked Dr. Lachman why I would suddenly have these cavities. He shrugged his shoulders; no answers. Joni was sitting by listening with interest to our conversation. It was strange.

I left the office and began considering the recent personal lifestyle changes I made. Which of these could have caused the problem? There were several possibilities, all of which I'm thoroughly ashamed of, and which weren't convincing as the cause:

One - I was recently rinsing and re-using dental floss (I didn't see why I should waste it if it was reusable, like a toothbrush we re-use). Could it be that the plaque remains on the floss from prior use and allegedly causes such dramatic effects? I note that for many years, I used no floss at all, and I was fine!

Two - I never used to chew gum until recently when I tried to curb my appetite while sitting at my computer. I was told sugarless gum was harmless, even good for teeth and gums. It was not a regular gum but a "health" one sweetened with Xylitol. And is Xylitol good or bad for your teeth?

Could it be that chewing gum for hours a day stimulates acidic juices that eat away at the teeth? It is said chewing gum isn't good for you because chewing constantly sends the body the message to prepare for digestion. So, what's true?

Three - But besides being embarrassed about chewing gum at all, I'd also chew it for a while and leave it on my pen holder for later. I thought the gum was still good, the recent kind where flavor partially remained, so why throw it out? Perhaps gum would be a prime breeding ground for bacteria?

Four - Could it be that recently I have been using a natural, harmless, edible toothpaste, which I have not felt the absolute need to spit or rinse out of my mouth completely? Have I been leaving plaque in my mouth after brushing?

Five - I had done two ten-day sessions of the *Ten-Day Diet for Idiots*, where one eats six meals per day. I lost the weight, all right. The diet works, at least temporarily - I lost 20 lb. in 20 days, 2 10-day sessions about a month apart.

The problem perhaps was that I wasn't brushing after every meal. Almost all the cavities were in the lower jaw, where food was most likely to collect. If the diet was the cause, either it was the lack of brushing or lack of proper nutrition, seeing it was high protein and low carbohydrate, so low that my body ended up screaming, "I can't take it anymore - give me carbs or I die!" It wasn't starvation or hunger I was experiencing so much as something seriously lacking. Which is why I broke the diet duration in half and gave it a rest for a month.

Six - a Lech Lacny had shared this diet with me when, I suppose, I should have bought it directly from the owner online and paid my dues. There was a satisfaction guarantee refund on it, which I suppose I would have asked for, given I was not satisfied, so the retailer wasn't out any money in the long run. Fine, so I lost the weight, but for how long and at what price?

I do wonder if the Lord has not chastened me for receiving goods that weren't mine. If so, that \$30 diet cost me about \$12,000 for 8 crowns, not to mention the trouble, discomfort, and unhealthy dental procedures. The better one knows, the more the Lord requires. I knew better.

We also lost a customer. Lech Lacny used to shop at Harvest Haven until this incident. I guess because I didn't contribute anything to his costs for the diet, he hasn't been back (not that we had agreed to anything...it was left in the air, and one could assume he didn't want anything). In consideration, I tried contacting him by phone and email to pay him whatever he wanted that would be within reason, but he wouldn't get back to me.

Isn't it highly inconsiderate and selfish of one to not return a repeated phone call? I did try to make things right with Lech, not because we lost a customer - his purchases were sporadic, tiny, and usually out of the vegetable/fruit distress bin, but because I wanted to make things right with him. Shouldn't one be allowed to be heard and to make amends?

Truth be told, I liked the guy, and we had some interesting discussions.

I report all this to demonstrate my foolishness, my propensity for being a tightwad, and my willingness to get something for nothing at someone else's expense. This isn't the way to live; it is the way to die while killing others.

A truer saying there has never been than this: "There is no such thing as something for nothing." Believe it. If you don't believe and act on that truth, anything you presume or try to get for nothing is going to cost you far more than if you were to pay for it, fairly and promptly.

Indeed, give without expecting a return and you'll receive even more. I've seen it happen many times. Giving to get never works but giving freely always does.

Years ago, the Lord spoke to me saying, "[You can live expensively at the bottom or inexpensively at the top.](#)" Herein were these words fulfilled on the tails side of the coin to my great dismay. I have not believed those words in so many ways and so many times since. Hideous unbelief!

I thought of 2 more potential causes for the rush of cavities:

Seven - I also knew that spending many hours every day for years behind a computer has been taking its toll on my energy, and my physical and mental well-being, which manifest in various ways. Could it now be catching up in my teeth? That is a certain possibility, but all at once?

Eight - Could it be that I have not gotten my Vitamin D because I have spent next to no time at all in the sun, being indoors at my computer for long hours this past many years? I'm told how important Vitamin D is for us.

Above all, why has the Lord not prevented, but instead, permitted if not pronounced, this condition on me? I've asked, and while I've been recently inclined to suspect the used gum and floss as the culprits, I don't know. If it is these, then I have perhaps saved myself \$10 at best by reusing floss 2 times or so and chewing old gum, and now it has cost me about \$12,000 in dental, not to mention the troubles and pains! Now, if *that* isn't living expensively at the bottom, what is?

Is it a matter of thriftiness? Is it a matter of not trusting marketers with their devices to make you use more than you need to, like a whole strip of toothpaste to cover the length of the brush when a fraction of that would do?

While I've made changes in these things, I'm still not settled as to the cause of the sudden dental trouble. I haven't received a sure answer from the Lord on it.

Editor's note, October 2017: As one so very slow on the uptake, as usual, I would realize why I did get the flurry of cavities all at once and it wasn't for any of the reasons above. The real reason made me angry, but I knew I deserved everything I got for my unbelief.

Particle - "She Is a Witch"

While Joni, the hygienist, was cleaning my teeth at Lachman's, I made the mistake of firmly differing with them on artificial water fluoridation. We were speaking up against Lethbridge municipal water fluoridation, having done our homework and finding the industrial waste product called "fluoride" that dentists were using and which cities were putting in their municipal water was sheer toxic poison, hugely detrimental to health.

Dr. Lachman and Joni strongly disagreed as does the dental association, which brain-soiled the dental world with its propaganda in dental colleges, funded by the fertilizer industry that does its evil best to rid itself of toxic waste by criminally deceiving the public into believing fluoride is good for the teeth.

That fluoride was good for dental health was propaganda devised by "the Father of Propaganda," Edward Bernays, whom the industry hired to come up with a marketing strategy to unload this terrible toxin that would otherwise cost it enormous expense to dispose of.

I heard the words, "*She is a witch.*" I could have put a stop to the cleaning right there and then because it seemed to be a warning that Joni would retaliate for disagreeing with her. But I didn't have the conviction to do so. Amazing how things work, how cowed we can be at causing a scene. Why? Because we doubt the things we hear that are true. So, we pay the price.

It should also be noted that I had chanced on a booklet by a chemist, I think it was, who had a Ph.D., in chemistry, I believe. The booklet was about how dental practices were often detrimental to dental health, especially when it came to tooth-cleaning. He made sense but I didn't take his sound arguments to heart.

I had asked Mark to talk to Karstan Lachman about the booklet, which he and I did, and Karstan was offended that his "chosen profession" was maligned. The Bensons later lost the article and I couldn't review it or find the information anywhere online. We continued in the conventional dental treatment with Dr. Lachman, not wishing to offend, and paid a dear price for it.

The Lord always warns. I believe the Lord had brought this booklet to my attention as a warning and I failed to believe it. We pay dearly for unbelief. The Lord delivers us over to our destroyers until one day, "400 years later," we're ready to be released and tried again. I'm saying our judgment comes to rest on us multiplied in proportion to our offense.

Particle - Circumstances in Multiples

I have often found that when a problem arose with my health and perhaps in other areas of life, the real cause of it was obscured by several recent concurrent changes, each of which could be considered as the cause. Why is it things work that way? Do they work that way for you? Why can't it be one thing that has changed, one sees the effects, and eliminates that change, restoring things to normal? Why must it be so complicated? Why the confusion?

Editor's Note, January 2022; revelation: Why the multiple possibilities as to the cause of a problem? We are tested in conscience. Will we choose the right while given other options and thus accept responsibility? Our character is being developed in life through a series of choices at many [crossroads](#).

Particle - Marilyn's Dream of Mark and Sean in the Driver's Seat

Marilyn told me of a dream she had in 2001 or 2002:

She saw Mark driving the Harvest Haven van. He was focused on himself, and he was bumping into things with the side of the van, causing damage - not irreparable damage, but damage, nonetheless.

She then saw Sean driving the Harvest Haven van. She was in the passenger seat, and Jonathan was in the back. Sean was focused on the road, paying careful attention. Marilyn described to him and Jonathan a situation with Joanne Harris, but Sean wasn't listening to her - his attention was on the road.

What were we to make of this dream? It wasn't from the Lord, though it had some truth in it, like the description of Mark. Many dreams are like that.

Editor's Note, August 2022: It was a junk dream born out of feelings, thoughts, and busyness, as the proverb mentions. As I recall, both Sean and Mark were reckless, inept, selfish, and irresponsible. Sean just had a "finer" and more "honest" way of going about it.

Mark was stupid, hateful, deceitful, ignorant, arrogant, stubborn, and hugely lazy. If you want the sluggard of the KJV proverbs, meet Mark Benson. He hated everyone and only loved where it served his comforts and pleasures. He was raised by his mother - "two peas in a pod." They were liars joined at the hip, creating, nursing, and living by one another's superstitions, ever searching for fantasy and sensationalism, despising Reality.

Particle - Houdini and Whodunnit

Mark never did seem to keep track of the herds, whether it came to numbers, breeding, or even sex. We couldn't count on him to tell us how many head we had, he seemed to have a problem telling the difference between a ewe and a wether (castrated ram), and he seldom seemed to be in control of rams and organized mating seasons. Suddenly two lambs appeared on April 2. Given the lack of information and general situation, we named them "Houdini" and "Whodunnit."

Harvest Haven hasn't been a viable farm or business enterprise; it's been a "funny farm" with lazy, ignorant morons at the helm, no question. And there was nothing I knew that I could do about it. It was Harvest Hades, not Haven unless a haven for devils.

Unborn calves were being butchered in cows taken for slaughter and cows birthing unexpected calves, one after another; others aborting. It was chaos with the self-titled "General Manager" Mark Benson at the wheel as per Marilyn's dream, one I would come to call, "General Mismanager." Everything going wrong and no fault of his because he knew it all and could do no wrong. He would not take a shred of responsibility for anything, not in the least. He was a coward, a man-pleaser ready to do anything to avoid direct conflict with anyone.

Nor could Mark be loyal to those above him or who should receive any deference. Loyalty was foreign to him. He was a liar and traitor, merciless in all his ways, even with his children.

Not even Mark's parents-in-law escaped his secret, outspoken contempt behind their backs. Anything anyone could do, he could do better. He would be hard-pressed to pay a microgram of credit or praise to anyone, nor give any benefit of the doubt unless they were of obvious use to him. A hero to all and a legend in his mind second to none, always. He had many fooled, me included.

Why? Was he born that way? I don't know. Did his parents spoil him? Yes, they most certainly did, with praise, flatteries, and high expectations, perhaps partially because they were disappointed with their firstborn.

Particle - Tooth Fairy Tale or Fact

Mark's wife Mariko had grossly crooked teeth so they decided to get braces for her. Mark and Mariko told me that during the process of installing the braces, Valerie, a dental assistant, accidentally hit Mariko's right maxillary central incisor. It was a hard jar, they said. In time, the tooth began to go gray. Dr. Lachman insisted the tooth was dead and urged a root canal.

Mark and Mariko didn't want a root canal and so sought some means of restoring the tooth. They spoke to a naturopath in Quebec, a supplier to us of homeopathic remedies, who recommended they go to Dr. Lachman and remove the braces to ease the pressure on the nerve, then begin to treat the tooth with homeopathy, specific nutrition, and energy devices.

They began to use laser therapy, the Russian DOVE, and the C735 Scenar technology we had in our possession. In days, the gray tooth turned white again. To this day, two years later, Mariko still has her tooth, although she must continue treatments to keep it from growing gray again.

We paid \$3500 for the braces but had to cease the process to save the tooth. Though Mark and Mariko were sure the tooth was harmed by incompetent staff, Dr. Lachman denied it and refused to take responsibility, because Mark and Mariko had signed a waiver absolving the dental office of responsibility.

Our position was that for unforeseen circumstances beyond their control and with an understanding and agreement in place, it would be fair that they didn't take responsibility, according to the agreement, but for incompetence, he should stand good. He refused any refund or any acknowledgment of fault. When I spoke to Karstan about Mariko's tooth again on April 30, he was quite offended. I didn't understand why and wouldn't for years later. Duh of many duhs!

But the story gets more interesting, if not bizarre. Mark and Mariko weren't having children until this event occurred. We're told this tooth is physiologically related to fertility. Did the incident cause a pregnancy? Did Dr. Lachman's dental assistant make possible Mariko's pregnancy?

Editor's Note, years later up to 2022: There's more to this story - who was telling the truth?

Years later, in retrospect, I feel silly for believing Mark and Mariko in their claim that a slip of the dental assistant's hand damaged the tooth. I don't believe it now. As in other things, I'm suspecting they lied to me. I think it was merely another of their superstitions and coverups. One day, we'll know.

Why would they lie? What were they hiding, except that I paid the dental bill for braces and they were afraid to admit failure for the procedure, thus incurring the wasteful expense, which was a pet peeve of mine as I watched the business bank account constantly bleed?

Two, was Lachman's dental office knowledgeably responsible for damaging the tooth? If there's *anything* to be known of Mark Benson, it is that he refused to take blame or responsibility for any error, mistake, or wrongdoing. He was a coward, liar, slanderer, false accuser, hateful, lazy, irresponsible, fool - a very stupid one. He had no mercy or regard for anyone.

Why am I so outspoken in derogatory terms about Mark? Am I being eaten up years later with realizations and revelations from others of what he was guilty of all along? I don't believe I'm being consumed. On the contrary, we're super thankful those days are long gone. We believe they were necessary. I had to be dealt with through all this evil. God had a purpose in all of it.

I do have the conviction to tell all for whatever reason. Let the books be opened. Let all be declared. Let everyone know that nothing will be hidden forever, to be revealed in due time in due ways, like this one.

Particle - Last Time Sean Visits Moon River

On the Sabbath, April 4, 2009, Dena, Sara, and Sean came for breakfast and stayed for a visit. With Paul on the phone from Helena, we red Mark 15 together, I don't recall why.

I confronted Dena on her rotten attitude toward Sean after Sara reported to me of it today. Dena confessed and apologized to Sean. "Judge nothing before the time" were the concluding words I heard to put away all speculation, opinion, and judgment.

Particle - Deformed, Reformed, Unable to Perform, Needing to Be Informed

So sad but true. Calvin the murderer is the psychopathic destroyer of many throughout history and his faithful followers love him for it. The mystery of iniquity. Is this not a case of strong delusion God has sent to those who haven't loved the Truth?

While visiting us at Moon River Estates, Sara, Jonathan, and I went for a walk to the playground (Sara Schmidt's suggestion) and met a Dutch Reformed woman, Sandy Schipper, who knew the Kaats ([Particle - Culling Calvin](#)) and went to school with Jolitta and her three young children. She was from Monarch and goes to their big new church a few miles from our farm. We talked with her for a good half hour.

I asked Sandy about predestination to eternal torment, the report from Kaat and Adrian Devries about how some Reformed people react to it with anxiety, depression, nervous breakdowns, and suicide, which Devries also confirmed.

Sandy ended up with plenty to think about and was moved. She said she never goes on the internet but made a point of asking the name of the site I already gave her earlier in the conversation. I told her about Calvin and the documents we have there, as well as our stories. It was a good visit. Sara said, "she was pierced." Was she?

The Lord arranged that meeting. Jonathan rarely comes on such walks but agreed to come if we went to the playground, which I never do, so I said "Sure." Sandy says she comes there perhaps once every two years. I told her that was about my frequency, that this did not happen by chance (she believes, at least doctrinally, as Calvinists do, in God's total sovereignty) and she agreed.

I will never forget the words John Van Maanan spoke to me in 1995 or 1996 at his construction auction sale saying, "All things are determined from above." Common and simple enough, yet apt and striking words for me.

Particle - The History of Man Coming Full Circle?

Barack Obama, a black man, has come to allegedly the most powerful executive position in the world, that of the President of the United States. He has come by stealth, being a Muslim, but pretending to be a Christian, thus deceiving the American electorate and the West. He has come with a messianic charisma, impressing hundreds of millions, drawing them to tears, and filling them with the hope that "at last, someone has come to make everything right."

Islam is on the move to destroy the West and all its Judeo-Christian values. Obama, being Muslim, is sure to be sympathetic and energetic with Islam's aims.

We read that man's government on an urban scale began in the second generation when Cain killed Abel, left his parents, married, had children, and built a city (Genesis 4:16, 17). Man's government well extended to an international scale by the tenth generation, Noah's time (Genesis 6). However, all but Noah and his immediate family were destroyed in the flood.

Nations began to form again a few generations after Noah (Genesis 10:1-8). History tells us man's government on a world scale, an empire of nations, began to establish itself after the flood under Nimrod, son of Cush, grandson of Ham, and Noah's great-grandson.

(Genesis 10).

Historical records indicate Nimrod was humanistic, anti-Christ, and turned souls from God to himself and themselves ("We can do it"?). It also records that Shem, son of Noah, eventually defeated Nimrod by speaking the Word in power by the Spirit of God. Nimrod was destroyed, and his body cut in many parts and dispatched to the ends of the known world. According to various sources, Nimrod is known to have been a black man.

Barack Hussein Obama very much reminds me of the king in Daniel:

Daniel 8:23-26 GNB

(23) "When the end of those kingdoms is near and they have become so wicked that they must be punished, there will be a stubborn, vicious, and deceitful king.

(24) He will grow strong---but not by his own power. He will cause terrible destruction and be successful in everything he does. He will bring destruction on powerful men and God's people.

(25) Because he is cunning, he will succeed in his deceitful ways. He will be proud of himself and destroy many people without warning. He will even defy the greatest King of all, but he will be destroyed without the use of any human power.

(26) This vision about the evening and morning sacrifices which has been explained to you will come true. But keep it secret now, because it will be a long time before it does come true."

Have we come full circle from an ungodly black man leading in the beginning and now in the end? Not saying that every black man is evil or ungodly, but history on occasion has a way of remarkably repeating, even duplicating, itself in stunning coincidental details, as recorded in both secular and Biblical history. A subject for another time, perhaps.

Editor's Note: Reader, keep in mind this was recorded in 2009 when Obama had not yet publicly and entirely revealed his hand.

Particle - A Letter from Joyce Wentworth

Editor's Note, January 2022: How America has changed this past decade:

An email - Sent: Tuesday, April 07, 2009, 12:37 PM

Subject: No mincing of words here

By Bill Wilson, KIN Senior Analyst

WASH--Apr 7--KIN-- Some of the most double-minded sayings of this new century are: "I support the troops, but not the war"; "I am against abortion, but for the woman's right to choose an abortion"; "I believe that Christians, Jews and Muslims all worship the same god"; and "the United States is not at war with Islam. In fact, our partnership with the Muslim world is critical in rolling back a fringe ideology that people of all faiths reject."

The man who now occupies the Oval Office has uttered all of these and the last one is a direct quote before the Parliament of Turkey. Facts are: The leaders of radical Islam have called for the complete destruction of America and Israel; they have declared war on America and Israel.

The man who now occupies the Oval Office went on to say, "We seek broad engagement based upon mutual interests and mutual respect. We will listen carefully, bridge misunderstanding, and seek common ground. We will be respectful, even when we do not agree. And we will convey our deep appreciation for the Islamic faith, which has done so much over so many centuries to shape the world for the better - including my own country. The United States has been enriched by Muslim Americans."

We must ask: Can there be mutual interest and common ground with those who seek to destroy you? How can the so-called Islamic faith be respected or appreciated when it foments death wherever it takes root?

But worse, how can an American president ever claim that the so-called Islamic faith shaped the United States for the better? This is sheer delusion. Were the Founding Fathers born from or converted of Islam? Did Islam stop capturing Africans and selling them into slavery? Did Islam advance health and medicine in America? Was Islam the driving spirit behind entrepreneurship and free enterprise? Did Islam suffer the rights of women to vote? Did Islam stand for a free and independent Israel? Did Islam spread in our prisons and contribute to crime against Americans? Did Islam perpetrate terrorist attacks killing innocent Americans? Where did Islam shape America for the better?

It is one thing to try to improve relations that have been damaged over the years. It is yet another to make statements that not even those who are hearing them believe to be true. But the same concepts with this man hold consistent. This is the man who believes America can spend its way out of debt. He believes that free enterprise can be saved by nationalization of industry. And he believes that Islam--who kills the innocent, enslaves women and children, and sells drugs to fund the spreading of its religion--shaped America for the better.

James 1:8 says, "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways." And Jesus said in Matthew 24:4, "Take heed that no man deceive you."

IN REPLY TO JOYCE'S LETTER:

That is the way it is, is it not? And moving fast!

We are seeing and will see, developments in the works to make our heads spin. Nothing will make sense, and it is not supposed to. Mankind is having his last great "kick at the cat." We are at the Tower of Babel, full circle, for the second and last time. It was a black man that led the first, and a black man leading this. However, the first was the real leader (or at least his wife Semiramis' puppet) while this one is the front man for the British/American military/industrial complex, the "Illuminati." The earth and the kingdoms of men are winding to an end, a fast and ferocious one, in which many perish. It will be the worst of times for a short time, followed by the best to be established forever.

Particle - Edwin Romero of Honduras

Today, April 8, 2009, I had a chat on Windows Messenger with Edwin Romero, a pastor at a church in Honduras. He claims to be looking for reality in his large church and not finding it. The church is run by an "apostle," his wife, a "prophetess," and ten pastors, Edwin being one of them.

Particle - Jehovah's Witness Ruth Piller Invites Me

On April 8, Ruth Piller, a lady of about 65, a customer at Harvest Haven who tried hard to convert us, invited me to the JW annual commemoration tomorrow night, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society version of the annual Feast of Passover.

I took the opportunity to satisfy my curiosity about them:

I asked Ruth about a very interesting subject that a similar organization, former companions of the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Bible Students, occupied themselves with - the Pyramid of Giza. I sent Ruth our American JW acquaintance Gayla Erickson's correspondence on the subject.

I asked her about the fact that JW founder Charles Taze Russell and successor Joseph "Judge" Rutherford differed on doctrine.

I also asked her to tell me who *that prophet* was, though I never told her.

Then Paul suggested we send her [Could Jesus Christ Have Sinned?](#) So, I did.

Particle - The Weirdest Supper Ever

We agreed that only I should attend the JW Memorial on Stafford Drive in Lethbridge. I sat with Ruth and her husband, Al. Everyone was formally dressed. It seemed there were 2 outsiders of about 250 people - I and one young, hard-looking fellow.

They sang 2 hymns, had 3 prayers, and a sermon on the breaking of bread and drinking of the cup, as recorded in the Gospels and 1 Cor. 11.

1 Corinthians 11:23-26 MKJV

(23) For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed took bread;

(24) And giving thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body, which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me."

(25) In the same way He took the cup also, after supping, saying, "This cup is the New Covenant in My blood; as often as you drink it, do this in remembrance of Me."

(26) For "as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you show" the Lord's death until He shall come.

They had several ushers pass the bread on a bread-and-butter plate. The bread was unleavened and small. Nobody partook of it; they just passed it on throughout the whole congregation. They then returned the bread to the table and passed the wine in 3 stemware glasses. Nobody that I could see partook of the wine. They all believed they were unworthy to partake but for a rare remaining few of their organization, based on some sort of virtue in their old days.

I was quite tempted to partake to demonstrate to them that I, unlike them, believed I was worthy to partake and would have been the only one to do so. On the other hand, I thought I might be partaking of the table of devils, so I "passed" on their "Passover."

I find it so ironic that they pray, preach, and read from Scripture that they are obeying the Lord by holding this memorial to partake of the bread and wine representing His flesh and blood, then do not partake, which was what He specifically told them to do! How very strange that this contradiction is entirely lost on them!

When the service was over, Ruth asked me if I was disappointed. "On the contrary," I replied, "I am very thankful I came." And I **was**! I felt perfectly comfortable there and would have had a difficult time believing it if someone had told me they passed the bread and wine but dared not partake of it.

They believe the partaking is only for the 144,000 (Revelation 7:4; 14:1-5), of whom there are very few left alive in their estimation (Ruth, who is in her early '70's, believes she knows one such person, a "saintly woman who is 93 or so.") Of 17 million JW's, they had 9000 partake of the bread and wine in 2008.

Wow! That would have been a rather interesting situation had I had the "gumption" to partake. Ruth also believes that many of those partaking don't do so legitimately, being presumptuous or deluded or both.

The people are very friendly (young and old alike) and try to smile, acknowledge a stranger, introduce themselves, and make one feel

welcome.

Ruth wants so much to convert me and hopes for Bible studies. I'm sending her questions that are designed to make her think. She asked me to give her feedback by email. I will do so.

I called Ralph and Evelyn Olson to apologize to them for not taking the trouble to talk to them at their meeting. He returned the call and was quite friendly. I must confess I have some empathy for those people, even though they do not know the Lord and deny Jesus' Divinity.

Particle - Nick and Bo, JW

On April 14th, 2009, I had another of 3 independent encounters with Jehovah's Witnesses. Bo Niebergal and Nick Crow Chief came to our door from Ft. MacLeod to talk. I invited them in. Marilyn and Jonathan were doing school and Ingrid sat with us to listen. I asked them many questions they couldn't answer, and even admitted they couldn't. Their solution to the stalemate was to say they did not come to debate and so must leave. Before it came to parting, they gave me an invitation to a meeting on Sunday, the 26th at 11 AM.

Why has it been raining Jehovah's Witnesses recently? I seem to be developing something for reaching out to JW's with compassion. I believe that by doing so, their defenses would be broken down, not by our power or doing, but because the Lord has brought us and them to this time.

Particle - Dream - Paul Cohen's: James Steps out of Sorochan Enterprises

In my dream of April 10th, 2009, I was talking to James, who was telling me about a new business he was starting. It seemed the business had something to do with Sorochan Enterprises, his family business, but this was his idea and energy going into something new. He seemed upbeat, and something new for him, confident in what he was doing on his own.

Particle - Vision - Ruth Piller Wincing

As I saw our letter sent to Ruth Piller tonight at about 9:30 PM or so, April 21st, 2009, I saw and felt her wince or groan in fear and despair at this letter, a process that began some time ago. She can't resist the truth of it and has a crisis of conscience. "How hardly shall a rich man enter Heaven, but with God, all things are possible!"

When I wrote that to Paul, he replied:

"I wish Ruth would get some healthy fear of God. I thought I glimpsed something like that while reading a portion of the letter, seeing her wince with some recognition of God's holiness and how she is trampling on Him."

Particle - Neil Voss and Judgment on Healing Devices

Neil Voss called us today, April 10, 2009. He's a scientist and experiments primarily on health devices. He found Hsin Ten's E-Power to be detrimental to health if overdone.

He found the same for Kangen water, an alkalizing water product that showed some impressive results at first, but which led to serious health problems as people continued with it. Kangen was also an expensive multilevel marketing product. We declined on promoting either, even though we are already distributors at Harvest Haven for other worthy MLM (Multi-level marketing) products.

Particle - How Do We Tell Who's Wrong?

Peter, Mario Borowski's son, left him months ago and won't talk to him. Mario takes no blame for it and there is simply no point in trying to reason with him about anything. So now, he has no vehicle, no son, had his construction tools confiscated, and suffers a \$30,000 allegedly fraudulent lawsuit he is paying off. He also had a serious knee injury. This is the fellow who says God's wrath is on us for flying the Star of David Israeli flag, which by some is called the star of Remphan.

Neil Voss concluded Kangen water is not good, at least not long term. Mario has been using Kangen for some time and I expect he'll be suffering the effects, but he won't listen to me.

Mario also told us his friend John Gahan is not with him now in developing a refuge from the coming crisis in the world. He says John can't make up his mind about anything. Mario tells us John also has conflict with his California girlfriend, constantly.

These are men we try to help but they will not listen. Of course, *they* "try" to help *us* and *we* don't listen to *them*. So, it goes.

Since Mario visited us that first time about a year ago or more, You, Lord, have told me to let things happen with him. We have seen peculiar and significant developments with him and will continue to stand and watch, while You deal with him.

Particle - Nowhere to Hide from God's Judgment

We visited on spiritual matters with Alejandro and Aurora Orosco of Tres Marias in Calgary. They supply us with wholesale organic wheat flour tortillas. I told Alejandro that all that was happening in the world was God's judgment, which is like water poured out. Water will find the lowest spots and every hole. If it is coming to someone, no place or amount of wealth, power, or scheming and preparation will save him.

On the other hand, if someone is not intended or marked for God's judgment, no matter if he has nothing of protection or preparation, he will be spared. The judgment of God goes only where it belongs.

Where was Noah going to hide? The whole earth was covered with God's judgment, but God provided an ark of safety for him and his house. So, today, the whole earth is subjected to judgment, but God will protect us.

Where could Lot and his family run and hide from the raining fire and brimstone that would destroy their hometown Sodom, Gomorrah, and surrounding cities? They didn't even know destruction was on its way until angels were sent to deliver them. Even then, they had to be forcefully persuaded to escape.

Lord, I told Alejandro that You have been preparing, equipping, and training us this past nearly 14 years for this time. With tongue in cheek, Alejandro remarked that perhaps he and his wife may find themselves knocking on our door at Harvest Haven, asking to be let in.

It will be too late, then. They weren't the least interested.

Particle: Am I That Prophet?

Awaking troubled, I sent this letter this morning to our local group, Friday, May 01, 2009:

"As you know, I have been wondering why my teeth suddenly had tiny caries. Within about a year, I need 8 crowns for \$12,000 - this after over 30 years of relatively few problems - not that the money is anything if the Lord provides, which He has done, and I am persuaded, is doing. I've been asking, 'Is it the 10-Day Diet, the gum, floss, the rotary toothbrush, lack of sunshine, EMFs, computers, what?'"

"Yet, above all is God, Who gives us the wisdom to do what is right and keeps us in all these things. There has got to be sin or fault on my end.

"In the middle of last night, it came to me. This problem has come since I have claimed to be *that prophet*. God said he would destroy someone who is presumptuous. I perceive He has given me a gentle rebuke. Jesus Christ is *that Prophet*, not I.

"I can hear the "Well, what about..." but I think I can answer most objections satisfactorily. Lord, I am sorry. I confess my presumption and wrong and ask Your forgiveness. We need to change things quickly on the site. I know You will forgive me; I know that given the factors we are aware of, it was rather easy to fall into this error."

Editor's Note, February 2010: The cause stated here of my dental problems as mentioned above is not true. I will later receive revelation of the cause.

Particle - The Lord Answers

On a short walk today, May 2, 2009, the day after the letter I wrote to our local group, I asked the Lord whether He was the One Who told me my teeth were rotting because I declared myself *that prophet*. I received that He did not say it. As usual, anything I receive in the night is almost always, if not always, from the enemy. Marilyn has often cautioned me on that point.

I talked to Lois, Dena, and Sara briefly. None agrees with the letter I sent; neither does Paul. So, not one witness from the Lord that what I heard about my teeth was from Him. But louder spoken was what *wasn't* said. If I wasn't *that prophet*, would not the Lord have said so? Wouldn't that be more important for us all to know than just what happened to my teeth and why?

In our unbelief, we can be so silly and illogical, unreasonable, defying imagination.

Particle - Revelation on Broken Leg Conversion

Days ago, I received revelation as to why God broke my leg on a ski hill south of Winnipeg in January of 1971 to start my spiritual journey in earnest. Over the years, I have so often asked why He had to go to that extreme to get my attention. Of course, that is a false premise because He can get my attention any way He pleases; He need not break anything to do it.

I finally received an answer. He showed me that He was taking me out of the pleasures of this world, out of its vanities, fun, and games. He broke my leg as a demonstration that life in this world is not about sports and games and entertainment, which is all vanity.

So why then the negative emphasis on sports? I see a purposed contrast; I see that You, Lord, were making a difference between the sacred and the profane, between the things of this world and their consequences and the things of the world to come and their reward.

Particle - Jonathan and Ninjutsu

Jonathan attends Ninjutsu weekly and is doing well in health and performance, for which we can be thankful. I mention this because a curious development is on the horizon for him. I'll tell you later.

Jonathan's also doing very well in school under Marilyn's tutorship. Great grades.

Particle - Animal Husbandry with Mark Benson

In April 2009, according to Mark, "Strawberry," one of our beef heifers was having problems with her pregnancy. Mark talked to Debbie Wright and the vet, felt inside only to find (as he judged it) an object about the size of a hot dog, and decided, with their consultation that she had a "mummified" fetus (something Debbie said she coincidentally just experienced for the first time).

Mark, therefore, obtained a substance from the vet to make her abort. He gave it to her and her strange behavior by way of struggle and discomfort stopped. Lois told me they found something on the ground and assumed that whatever she was trying to expel was now out and Strawberry was fine.

This morning, we were notified that "Strawberry" just had a calf! A few weeks ago, a heifer was taken in and slaughtered, with a calf in the womb! I asked them if there was enough "feeling foolish" there to go around and hoped so because I would hate to think what would be needed to make that happen if it hasn't.

We have had cattle starving and trampled to death and wondering what was wrong with them. We've had cows abort, pregnant cows sent to slaughter, cows getting pregnant that weren't supposed to (Mark would tell us the bull bred the cow through a boarded fence!). It was loss after loss, tragedy after tragedy, all fruits of sloth, rebellion, stupidity, and wickedness. And if you can believe it, we hadn't heard of the worst, as you'll see.

Particle - A Puritan Prophetic Word for Canada?

<https://www.christianity.ca/page.aspx?pid=11275> (Link no longer available)

Peter Marshall's book, *The Light & the Glory*, records a prophecy given by Puritan Reformers around 1776 when the British Empire Loyalists turned north to settle in Canada to remain under British rule. When zealous Americans sought to persecute them because of this decision, the Spirit of the Lord spoke through their prophets saying:

"... the Holy Spirit spoke in my heart that ... Canada would open the way for Jesus Christ to return to this earth.

"Do not hinder these people. Let them move to Canada. Do not seek to incorporate the land of Canada into America. I am in the independence of America from Britain and will mightily use this country. But Canada has been reserved by Me for the last days for a special work."

"I am paraphrasing this from memory," says retired pastor and intercessor, James Watt, a Canadian who resides at this time in Federal Way, Washington. Watt says his ministry has been to call Canadian Christians to intercession for their country." END

The Beginning of a Return and Restoration. Both Smith Wigglesworth and Dr. Charles S. Price foretold a significant revival in Northern Canada in the late '40s. They described it as a great wave of blessing that would bring great hope to the world. But because man would introduce a mixture - God in grief would withdraw. The wave would secede, leaving a desert condition for a generation of 50 years. But at the end of the century, another wave would roll in, 10 times more the power and glory of the first. It would continue in blessing until the return of the King! We are in that day.

Are those prophecies from God, seeing these men have limited knowledge and accuracy of God and do even speak against His doctrine? It's certainly possible:

- Balaam prophesied; even Balaam's ass spoke.
- King Saul prophesied while in evil (1 Samuel 19:22-24).
- Pharaoh Necho of Egypt spoke from God to King Josiah of Judah (2 Chronicles 35:20-24).
- And what of King Cyrus of Persia whom the Lord called "His servant," who spoke by the Word of the Lord to the Jews to return from captivity to their land and to rebuild the Temple?

I'm not comparing or categorizing anyone so much as pointing out that prophetic Words can come from anyone at any time. God is no respecter of persons. So, we shall see whether those prophecies concerning Canada are of God. After all, what is God doing with us, even now at the time those men spoke of?

NOTE: As I do this Theo-autobio in March of 2021 while examining my journal records and other files of 2009, I add the following, portions of which are in the past and some after 2009, so, find your way, keeping the chronology in context:

In the late forties, there were spiritual happenings they called a "revival" in Battleford, Saskatchewan. People were dumping their Pentecostal and perhaps other church moorings en masse. Prominent leaders involved were George Hawtin, James Watt, and George Warnock.

Marilyn and I visited with George Hawtin and his wife in the late 70s in Battleford; they treated us to a great fresh trout dinner. Previously by letter, I had corrected George on his writing in his newsletter, *The Page*, concerning Mystery, Babylon the Great. He seemed to have received that correction and changed his doctrine later.

Jonathan and I visited and spent the night at George Warnock's in Cranbrook, Alberta, at the Crowsnest. George has had several writings over the years. I tried to correct him by letters he replied to concerning his lukewarm stance and ignorance of the things of God. He admitted he had not received the Spirit. He passed away in his 90s a few years ago. Correspondence on file to anyone interested.

I had internet correspondence with James Watt years ago. I'm sure he's gone now. Though he may have had conflict with the religious systems going back to the 40s, he didn't have the anointing of the Lord presently going for him; it was a mixture of things. These three men, Hawtin, Watts, and Warnock had only come so far, just as the prophecy said, and got entangled in error.

Nevertheless, from these fellows came this exodus movement and change of lives by repentance, confession of sin, and forgiveness. However, they had not gone on to receive the Spirit.

From them came others, for example, the evangelist twins, Ralph and Lou Sutura, who were powerful in leading people to a confession of sins, repentance, and reconciliation with God and one another. They were following the "move of God" in the late 40s with the abovementioned fellows. This was happening in the 60s and early 70s.

Others following the Suter's work and succeeding them in ministry came to the Alliance Church of Prince Albert in 1975, just weeks after Marilyn and I received the Spirit. At the Alliance, I saw that while people were coming to the gate, so to speak, with confession and repentance, they weren't "entering the city" by receiving the Spirit. I got on the stage, and with passion and tears and testified how they were falling short and that they needed to go on and receive the Spirit.

Few if any that I know of listened. Instead, some people thought I was spreading "Pentecostalism heresy," the Alliance Church pastor Ernest Regier and other leaders included.

The lead evangelist of the "revival" argued silly arguments with me that the Lord immediately showed me the fallacy of. It was plain they had nothing of substance to accuse us of or to prove us wrong, but they seemed pricked in their hearts, seeing the passion, sincerity, innocence, and ample proof from the Scriptures of what I was saying.

We soon left the Alliance; there was no point in remaining. We followed the Biblical dictate of "Come out from among them and be separate."

Why do I bring all this up? You tell me. Do you see that I see a historical path of our footsteps, a pattern according to the Puritan prophecies?

Yes, I believe we are those Canadians whom You, Lord, are gathering. I believe it's the time of *that prophet* to usher in Your Coming, to BE Your Coming.

Particle - Ariko Ishikawa Attacks Harvest Haven and ThePathofTruth

Ariko has taken to storming the internet world anywhere she can with deception and vilifying us. Mark and Mariko are answering. There are several letters of correspondence I had with her from the time she made contact after many years while pretending to be objective and friendly. It was all deception. She was there for revenge and soon revealed her true intentions.

What I hadn't known was what Mark had done years before, and which, Lord willing, you'll learn about in further "Parts" of this Theo-autobiography.

Particle - Where Was Jesus During the Three Days in the Grave?

On April 14, 2009, Paul writes:

"As for Christ's body being put to death, but He being alive always, I think the Scriptures I gave prove that. He was in paradise before His body was raised from the dead. Though the flesh was killed, He was still alive, otherwise, He couldn't have raised His body. He had to be alive to do that.

So yes, the flesh was made alive, but the Spirit was always alive. God never sleeps. Christ was never unconscious. Otherwise, He was wrong when He told His disciples that they would never die.

I think Ruth has to understand that we are not saying that God does die, although He came in human form and died as a human being."

I respond:

"'Otherwise (if not alive) He couldn't have raised His body.'" Of course!

'But made alive in the Spirit' referred to His body being made alive (the Resurrection Power of the Spirit of God over the dead body). In other words, even death could not kill God though it had the power to kill those made in His image, whom He came to redeem from death, demonstrating His power over death as God, which power only God has."

Particle - Word for Yoshi, Korean Volunteer From Japan

On April 15, we had supper at the farm and visited. Yoshi arrived last night after a 31-hour trip from Japan. I had a Word for him, totally unexpected:

“You will be climbing mountains and drinking from mountain streams.”

Particle - Another One of Many Retributions of Enemies

On April 29, 2009, we received a letter from [Otto Gerstmann](#) after 4 years. I always felt there was unfinished business with him, so here goes another loose end tied up. He asks us to remove his letters from our site. Contrary to his nervy request, we will add the real meat of our past correspondence and place him in our False Teachers section.

Paul checked him out and found that he married months after we prophesied dire things for him. Two years later, his wife died of breast cancer. It is also reported that he severely abused one of his children taken from his custody. Who knows what else happened to him? God does, and His Word by me was fulfilled and will be fulfilled.

Particle - Jonathan's Headaches

Jonathan suffers headaches with increasing frequency due to his neck injury for which I have held myself responsible (See [Particle - Jonathan Falls](#)). He has had many chiropractic and physical therapy treatments, which may or may not have helped. With great sorrow, I have begged God to heal him or give me his headaches, neither of which has happened at this point in 2009.

Particle - Glen Thompson

Surprise! On April 30, Glen Thompson, widower of late Terri Thompson, came for treatment, as recommended by a Hutterite from the New York Colony(?). He said Terri had written us a positive letter in response to ours, but it wasn't delivered (he says he lost it and will look for it). I was surprised to hear him say that they appreciated the letter because she quit treatments with us abruptly after we sent the letter and we never heard from them again.

Our letter to Terri was telling her we didn't believe she would be healed miraculously as she declared; what she heard was not of God. We felt it our responsibility to be forthright with her in hopes she might face reality and take realistic measures.

Particle - God Will Enable and Provide

If the Lord has been faithful to us in little things, shall He not be faithful in greater things, such as the building, **“Door to the World,”** a strange and impossible project to us? Now, I recall Marilyn's words in 1995 or 1996 while discussing the potential costs to develop the farm. She said, **“A million dollars won't touch it.”** When discussing it with Paul today, he said God would provide, as He has done with all costs all these years.

In hindsight, I believe that in those words by Marilyn, the Lord spoke of His great plans for us, with the building in mind. While we have spent hundreds of thousands in repair, restoration, and additions on the farm, it may not have added up to a million; however, with what comes now, it will be such that **“a million won't touch it.”**

Particle - Revelation of John 19:10-11

“Then Pilate said to Him, Do You not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to crucify You, and I have authority to release You? Jesus answered, You could have no authority against Me unless it were given to you from above. Therefore he who delivered Me to you has the greater sin” (John 19:10-11 MKJV).

Those given authority are not with sin in the execution of their office nearly as much as those who demand things not in their authority to demand, as with the Jews who insisted Pilate, in his office, crucify an innocent man.

Particle - Jim Watt of Latter Rain Revival in North Battleford, SK, 1948-9

On May 6, 2009, we had a correspondence controversy with [Jim Watt](#) who defended [Derek Prince](#) and Prince's argument against the Truth of the [Reconciliation of all things](#).

[Dave Loewen](#) entered the fray siding with Watt and though Dave presents error and misinformation, I include his letter here as well. Some may find the concluding portion of this correspondence revealing and interesting, so I post a sample of what we have on file:

----- Original Message -----

Subject: A Cloud Without Water

From: Paul Cohen

To: jmbetter

CC: Victor Hafichuk, sharonbroadcast

Date: 7/3/2009 9:23 AM

Mr. Watt,

Brother Victor has answered your email newsletter, "Dreams and Visions." His reply is included below and is posted on our site under your name in "False Teachers" (<https://www.thepathoftruth.com/false-teachers/jim-watt.htm>). We have spoken for the Truth, and the Truth has spoken for Himself.

Paul Cohen

----- Original Message -----

Subject: Re: Dreams and Visions

From: Jim Watt

To: Dave Loewen

Date: 7/3/2009 12:58 PM

Paul Cohen - 2009-07-03

Paul - your friend Victor is wasting his time. He sets himself up as God and is unteachable and full of pride - the inevitable result of deception.

Sorry - but you share it also by being associated with him.

Little can one say in such circumstances, except to pray that your eyes be opened.

I have taught classes on the "cults" at least a dozen times, and your friend Victor fits the paradigm to a "t".

Of course, I wouldn't waste my time reading his extremely long article.

I thought perhaps David Loewen could be a help in opening your eyes.

Your friend - Jim

PS. Jeremiah 15:19 could be a help to your both. Take the "precious" - soundness in the Word - from the "vile" - concoctions such as on your website - and then, and only then, will you be as God's mouth. J.

On Sat, Jun 13, 2009, at 10:08 PM, Dave Loewen wrote:

Dear Jim:

I was reading this article with great interest, and when I came to the warning you issued about these two men that had this website, I was curious to see what their teaching was.

When I looked up their testimony, I saw that it is none other than Victor, who was a boarder at my wife's parents in Saskatoon in 1972 while he went to the Baptist Bible School.

We were already living in Calgary at this time, but got to know him and his brother Archie quite well during our visits to our parents at various times. I knew he had just received Christ as his savior, so I shared about the Holy Spirit with him, of which he was somewhat offensive. On one occasion I gave him a booklet by W. A. Torey on the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. He read the booklet and told me later that, that changed his mind about receiving the Holy Spirit, and both he and his brother prayed and asked to receive the Holy Spirit.

Sometime in the 80's he contacted us in Calgary, to tell us that they were now living in Alberta, half way between Calgary and Lethbridge on an acreage that the Lord had provided. Several weeks later we drove out to see them one Sunday afternoon. It was not very long before I realized that this was not the same man that I had briefly known. He was very outspoken about the wrong preaching done in churches, and in particular he pointed out that Billy Graham's Crusades were not of God. We also met this friend of his from Montana, although I couldn't remember his name.

I did not know at this time that he was involved with this Ultimate Reconciliation, but that he was telling me that the lord had revealed to him that he was his knight of armor, and to me it seemed that there was a lot of pride.

The following week I got a letter from him explaining that I had to leave any church affiliation and telling me that all my prophecies and revelations I had received were of the devil and not of God. He wanted to get together again, but I said that I believed he was hearing from the enemy and he needed to humble himself and repent. The area he lived in was like a little village, and he admitted that no one liked them, and could not understand how the Lord was providing for them. He had no job or ministry.

I just thought it was quite an incident that I would run across him after all these years. Reading his articles of how to get saved seems to be very legitimate.

Your brother in Christ

Dave Loewen

----- Original Message -----

Subject: The Fall of the False

From: Paul Cohen

To: jmbetter

CC: dave, Victor Hafichuk

Date: 7/9/2009 10:17 PM

Jim, is it a waste of time for the Light to shine in darkness, though the darkness doesn't comprehend it?

No; there is no waste of time in proving your "theology" is a perverse human concoction that has nothing to do with God. There is no waste of time in nailing shut the coffin of false Christianity and lowering it into the ground.

To offenders such as you who are dead in their sins, all the works of God are perceived as a waste of time. The very fact that you declare such things is a token of your present state of deadness and independence from God.

You are the one who has set himself up as God, but now He has come to remove your throne.

You have been exposed as a fraud, a cloud without water.

You talk about teaching. What do you have to teach? Nothing. You say nothing and add nothing of value to anyone. Everyone can now see your emptiness.

Your bold declarations in the face of your total lack of substance are a marvel to those who behold them. You proclaim great things, but now you are seen for what you truly are and have. Your nakedness has been laid bare before all; your filthy dreams cast down and your haughty mouth shut, no more to lead astray and to defile others.

You are finished. So is Dave Loewen.

Paul Cohen

Particle - A Healing For Me

HEALING: This morning of Friday, May 08, 2009, as I was writing a letter to Edwin Romero and editing Paul's, I was asking the Lord again, as I have many times over the years, why I failed to believe and obey Him when He warned me that Jonathan was going to fall.

The issue was up in my face again because Jonathan just had x-rays taken at Harper's Clinic in Coaldale for his spine. His neck is in bad condition, likely, says Pierre, from a fall. Pierre said there will need to be considerable therapy to try to correct his condition. We will take measures.

For the first time, I had an answer from You, Lord. You comforted me by telling me that even this incident of my failure was needful to teach me obedience in this thing I have suffered because of my lack of obedience. I must learn and know that when You speak, I need to believe and heed without delay. Indeed, Lord, You could have kept him despite my lack, but You didn't.

Why did it have to happen to him? Is he not innocent? Yes, he was innocent, but his suffering would hurt me more than if I'd been the one hurt. That's one; two, You are chastening him; three, Your ways being manifold, I know that You have a "thousand reasons" for anything You do.

This was the first time I received an answer on this matter, which greatly comforted me.

Then I began to cringe at the fact that we could have taken Jonathan for X-rays years ago and begun therapy on him to save him pain and to work with him while his body was younger. So again, I was in my doldrums, wishing I had done this or that. I was tired of it. I said to Marilyn, "How come I alone have this problem of constant regret and wishing I had done this or that, while others do not have it? I don't want this anymore!"

I wanted to pray; Marilyn suggested we pray but that we call Paul to join us. We did, and after we explained it all to him, he worded a prayer for me, with desire, and I tearfully agreed with his prayer. Marilyn also agreed. Then both Paul and Marilyn received that the origin of my problem was not from my youth or for anything I had done but that it was genetic - passed down from my ancestors.

While I did not feel any victory or "closure," both Marilyn and Paul believed the work was in gear, as good as done, and that we would see the fruits down the road. I received what they were saying.

Particle - Keeping the Land Sabbath

On Tuesday, May 12, 2009, I wrote:

We did not keep the land Sabbath this year and I still wonder about it. If not this year, why seven years ago? Which time are we wrong, then or now? So far, this year seems to be shaping up to be another poor year for growing anything, just like 2002. We have done fieldwork, planted 8500 strawberry plants, and are planting 2000 trees, as well as onions and leeks so far. We're in. Father, are we sinning? What is going on?

Particle - Why the Tooth Problem?

On Wednesday, May 13, 2009, I wrote in my journal:

Woke this morning greatly troubled about the cause of my sudden tooth problem. Is it a simple lack of dental hygiene? Is it deeper? Is

it because I claim to be *that prophet*? Talked to Marilyn and Paul. Paul was helpful with his insights.

For one, it isn't important to me that people know me as *that prophet* and it isn't necessary for me that God does this. If He does it, fine; if not, fine. His will, not mine, be done. We are not basing any actions or decisions on it. I am what I am.

On the 14th, I had my appointment at Dr. Lachman's. It took 3¾ hours, wherein they drilled out 5 teeth to prepare them for crowns. They said things went well. I had also received there while in the chair that it would be good, and it was.

Wait until you find out why I had those tooth problems, after all. It took me so long to catch on!

Particle - Val Berns Episode

On May 17, 2009, as Paul, Sara, and I set out for a walk, next-door neighbor Val Berns was coming home with her dogs. She was smiling. I thought she was going to be friendly. I said "Hi" to her, upon which she said, "Aren't you going to tease my dog in front of your friends?"

Again, I reacted, saying, "Two-legged dogs are worse than four-legged." I was wrong and this is happening because I need correction. Paul and Sara were quite upset that she is so "vile," as Paul put it.

Sharing this with Marilyn at supper, she received that *it was done with the Berns*. It witnessed with all of us. Now, we will see what happens. This was the fourth unprovoked altercation with her on the road, two of them public. What a vile, hateful, miserable creature she is!

Particle - Gregson, Wayne

Wayne grievously withstood and defamed us at Harvest Haven and *The Path of Truth* concerning disagreement on doctrine this year and with the Cody and Dena Dahl separation. How can he get away with it? He can't and won't. His day comes as it does for all who oppose me in like manner.

I asked the girls to do some competitive shopping. While price shopping and filing court papers, Dena ran into Wayne at Naturistas and after asking the Lord to help her, she had a ½ hour talk with him. She asked him several questions, to which he could only give foolish answers. He was nervous, condemning me, and was determined to stay his course to defend Cody in the court case.

I have received that the Lord has hardened him against us because he is appointed to destruction. We will see it.

Particle - Vision - Paul Cohen's: Obama Cagey and Calculating

This morning, May 20, 2009, between sleep and arising, I had the thought of Obama and saw him in my mind's eye as a shadowy figure who was calculating everything he did, like a chess player who conceals his intentions and ultimate goals from his opponent.

But in this case, many do not realize he is playing the game against them, thinking he is on their side. Meanwhile, he has things figured out several moves ahead, concealing his aims that are not compatible with what is right and good.

I saw these words applying directly to [Israel and the Jews](#), but Victor also brought up that they would apply to Americans, whites, and the world, even his own wife.

Particle - Significant Decision Today, May 20, 2009

As a result of Dena's findings in competitive shopping, I called for a conference, which we had this morning, and I believe it was very significant. We have decided to take the emphasis off the store and retail paying for itself, to be competitive at all costs, where and how necessary, and to let the farm be a "fisherman's net" for those who come.

The emphasis will be on the spiritual, on serving the Lord as witnesses, and trusting Him to provide for us.

I received that since we have decided to lower prices, more people will come. We have had a difficult time keeping up with everything up to now, so how will we cope when more people come? As Marilyn asked the Lord to provide more laborers, so it will be. People will come.

It also occurred to me that the store brought Ingrid, Dena, and James, who have come to be with us in the great work to which the Lord has appointed us. So, it will continue. We will give, and in giving, the Lord's words will be fulfilled:

"Give, and it shall be given to you, good measure pressed down and shaken together and running over, they shall give into your bosom. For with the same measure that you measure, it shall be measured to you again" (Luke 6:38 MKJV).

I believe it; it is time, seemingly way overdue.

Particle - Sean Expelled Twice

Today, May 21, Mark told me of still other goof-ups with Sean - 3 more. I then decided after consultation with them that Sean needed to go.

At about 3:20 PM, in the square, I told Sean he needed to leave. He said nothing and I had little to say except that he had been here 2½ years and it was only getting worse. I left the door open, saying that while it was not for him to live at the farm, if the Lord had something in mind for his being involved with us, it was fine with me.

I told him that as far as I was concerned, if he didn't go, somebody was going to get hurt, with all his accidents and inability to comprehend situations. All agreed with my sending Sean away, including Paul.

Particle - Why Jonathan's Stair Fall

Ingrid and Dena received something special for me today, May 26, 2009, which Ingrid relayed to me by phone. I passed her message on to Jonathan and Marilyn. Jonathan didn't say anything. Ingrid wrote:

"Lois, Mark, Mariko, Dena, and I gathered in the store to read the email. Mark prayed, thanking the Lord for the situation and asking Him if He would show us what was needed to help Jonathan and Victor.

"As we were praying, I was wondering what should be done for Jonathan, when I was shown that when Victor heard 'He's going to fall,' the Lord was simply telling him what was going to happen. It was not so that Victor would try to prevent the fall, but so that Victor would know that He was the One engineering circumstances for Jonathan. Dena received the same independently of me and all agreed (including Trevor who was on the phone from the house).

"Later, I saw where this was also part of the new direction. Victor had to go through the pain and guilt for all these years, but now it was over. The Lord, in His goodness and mercy, was putting an end to it. Lois had the same thought. I felt very thankful." END

Ingrid's letter was in response to an email I sent them, bemoaning the day I did not pay attention to the words I heard when Jonathan was crawling up the stairs:

----- Original Message -----

From: [Victor Hafichuk](#)

To: [Paul - Harvest Haven](#) ; [Schmidt, Sara](#) ; [Mark Benson](#) ; [tibenson](#) ; [Solutions - Harvest Haven](#) ; [Hafichuk, Marilyn](#) ; [Mariko Benson](#) ; [Benson, Lois](#) ; [Sorochan, James](#)

Sent: Tuesday, May 26, 2009 9:37 AM

Subject: Fw: Dr. Irena's advice for Jonathan

This concerns me. I ask you all for prayer on this matter. I don't honestly know what we should be doing here. Decided to go with Dr. Pierre Gaulin but have my doubts, yet the doubts may not be legitimate. Hedrick is NUCCA; Marilyn left a message with him, but he didn't return the call. Does anyone have anything?

Wow! What Hell for a moment's disobedience or unbelief!

Particle - Counsel for Jonathan from Dr. Irena Kossovskaja

From: Solutions - Harvest Haven

Sent: May-20-09 7:35 PM

To: marilyn

Subject: Dr. Irena's advice for Jonathan

Here is Dr. Irena's response several days ago:

Sorry, guys,

It looks like this your e-mail got lost in my abundant correspondence

From what you are describing, my gut feeling is that the boy has a severe misalignment of C1 (atlas), and unless this is corrected nothing else will work permanently. Now, chiropractic manipulation on C1 is a highly skilled and potentially dangerous procedure that only a few good chiropractors can successfully do. Look for those practicing Grostic or NuCCA techniques, or any other technique that does NOT involve actual mechanical manipulation on the spine. If this is successfully accomplished, the rest of the symptoms will take care of themselves.

You can help the dynamics by working on the base of the skull with both laser and COSMODIC, as well as on the neck and back muscles - but please, no Little Wings! Too dangerous, as the situation is pretty fragile.

Good luck!

Irina Kossovskaja, MD, PhD, DNM

MediSCEN (Niagara) Inc.

454 Mississauga St., suite 361

Niagara-on-the-Lake, ON, Canada L0S1J0

Editor's note March 2021: I didn't believe Ingrid and Dena had received that message from the Lord when they delivered it to me. However, years later, I now recall a time when I was concerned about disciplining Jonathan, feeling like I was being lenient and negligent in it and the Lord told me He would take care of it and discipline him.

As I look at Jonathan's past, I see the things the Lord has done with him that I had no control over, and which I would have tried hard to prevent. They were necessary, I see, and I must thank God for them. He works all things for good.

Great unbelief on my part. I've given myself far too much credit and too much blame for many things. Pure unbelief, that's all.

Lord, I'm sorry. You're teaching me You are Perfectly Sovereign over everything.

Particle - Mariko Marks Mark, the Manpleaser

I am finding that while Mariko receives and understands spiritual matters, Mark does not. This has happened on several occasions. She saw his reaction to Paula Baker-Laporte. It concerned her. She saw that it was important for him to be received and respected. She drew that parallel partially from her experience with her family, concerned about how she would be perceived if she did not give her parents due attention.

Fear of man brings a snare and we've been snared many times, in Paula's case included, sorry to say.

Particle - A Kathleen Kellogg Prophecy?

We met with Kathleen at Kopsikum, her office. She said only God will correct everything and that He was now coming "at the end of the Sabbath" to do it. These words surprised me and caught my attention. I was wondering where she got them. Was it LDS (Mormon) doctrine or was she saying something beyond herself?

Editor's Note: March 19, 2022. Interesting! What she said was true! I wonder what she meant by the Sabbath.

Particle - Battle with Sean Over

On May 27, 2009, as Marilyn and I returned from Calgary to the farm, I received several things concerning Sean. At the farm, I suddenly said the battle was over, at which time, Sean exclaimed, believing, "It's over?" He got up and made a beeline for me to give me a hug of thankfulness. I sure didn't expect that.

We are parting on what seems like more than friendly terms, and Lois perceived the fulfillment of a vision or dream Sean had about having a sword fight with a man, who slashed his nose several times and finally cut it deeply, after which Sean bowed to the ground and the man placed his sword on him in victory. Sean was defeated and submitted.

I see this as having happened with my being that man in the Lord (Sean thought it was the Lord, and it was, but I, the vessel). The final and decisive sword blow was stripping him of his perceived entitlement to the farm by evicting him from the farm.

As we visited in the dining room that evening, a bat flew about in the house. We opened the doors and waited for it to find its way out, which it finally did.

I likened that bat to Sean, whom we were "letting go" because, like the bat, he did not belong there. As a bat, he was blind, and as a bat is not a bird and not an animal, so he belonged in neither the believing nor the unbelieving world.

I continued: Did we despise or condemn the bat? No. It is God's creature, with purpose and we must let it go where it belongs.

Still, in Fife was no life, only strife, quelled with a knife.

Particle - Events and Details on Sean Before Departure

- We talked with those at the farm about Sean. I was informed today that when Lois apologized to Sean nearly two weeks ago about being grumpy or inattentive, his response was, "Yeah, I thought you were a bit of a jerk." This morning I wondered about letting Sean go but this tidbit solidified my determination. The sooner he leaves, the better. Not that Lois hasn't been a "jerk." She's been far worse.

- May 23, 2009: Sean is taking measures to part, accepting his eviction. We are working with him to do it with grace, expecting changes in the future for the better.

- Bob and Audrey contacted Sean, offering help for his move away from us. I received that we were done with Bob; later Marilyn said that very thing to me.

- May 25: from a conference, Dena and Ingrid related some conversations they all had with Sean. He has not changed, not repented, not humbled himself. He has a plane ticket from Bob to leave early Sunday morning, the 31st.

- May 26: Yesterday, Sean left the hydrant open in the pasture all night, the pump running to the point of the water being warm for all the pump's usage. Good thing it was immersed, of course. Second, he left the power tools on the ground overnight. Good thing it didn't rain. Third, he was hauling irrigation pipe, dropped one, and ran over it.

Now Sean wants compensation for the two and a half years being here! Lois tells me she had never seen Mariko as upset as she was when she heard Sean suggest compensation. She thought, "What nerve! What utter contempt for what he has been afforded here and despised!" Trevor told him he ought to be compensating us for the arm-long list of damages he has done since returning.

- Days ago, when Bob and Audrey began communicating with Sean, offering help, Marilyn received concerning them that the "hags of Hell were coming to claim their own."

Particle - Sean's Last Days Before Departure

On Friday, the 29th of May, we had the Sabbath supper with Sean, Paul, and Sara at the farm. Sean was unusually free to talk. He agreed to stay in touch and work with us on websites, sales, and all possible departments.

Sean was quite talkative and enthusiastic, a way we haven't seen. Strife had ended. This battle that is finished is one we have fought to success, by God's grace. But it is a fight that has had to do away with at least 25 years of imprisonment, darkness, and torment for Sean, ever since he was 14 and his mother married Mel, a farmer 20 years older than her, which Sean resented as an intrusion to his world with his mother, with whom he had enjoyed undivided attention. Suddenly and unexpectedly, she belonged to another, which sent him into a tailspin.

Why, I don't understand, but I gave Sean a copy of Cervantes' *Don Quixote*. He said he has never been able to read a book since that time of his crisis. I never knew that. It will be interesting to see if he is now able to read this one and to see what he gets from it. I hope and expect him to see himself in it. If he does, I think it could be a good indicator. If not, and if he sees someone else other than himself, I think the proof of where he is at will be manifest.

There is still something missing; we will see. I often pick up things in hugs and he was holding back on the last one as he left after 11 PM. He freely admitted earlier that he was still resisting.

He told us that the hardest thing for him at the farm was people talking about him - whispering, murmuring, gossiping (not that he used any of these words) but he acknowledged that he did that very thing against me to Marilyn, constantly complaining to her of me behind my back. And she entertained it all.

Editor's Note, February 2018: There is further explanation for what I received on Sean - deeper, unexpected, and conclusive; very interesting. This information is reserved for future installments, Lord willing.

Particle - Primary Life Things I Would Change:

I would seek out wisdom, avoiding foolishness and vanity.

I would choose to do the right thing instead of protecting my interests and myself.

I would not waste my time with frivolity but try to be productive.

I would live generously with myself and others, inexpensively at the top rather than expensively at the bottom.

I would value people over things.

I would not smoke, get drunk, steal, lie, mislead, hate, dishonor my parents, commit adultery, fornicate, masturbate, indulge in pornography, crude language, and ideas.

I would choose to be faithful to my friends and neighbors, no matter what they did to me.

I would not take the schooling I did; rather, I would do what I enjoyed doing, for the fulfillment of spirit rather than for financial security and respect.

If I had lived a godly life with godly and wise parents, I would not have had my tonsils removed, I would not have injured my neck and leg, which caused no end of pain and inconvenience, and I would not have had an appendectomy. I would have taken better care of my teeth so that I didn't live with many mercury fillings for many years, which, we're informed, are highly toxic. With those five "injuries," I have suffered much - more than I have known.

Science and medicine are only now beginning to realize, in the western world at least, the importance of tonsils in fighting disease, and the appendix for producing beneficial flora and lubrication of the colon. I have often suffered constipation and numerous colds, one after another in my early and middle years, and only now do I think I know how a lot of it was caused.

COMMENTS ON *WHAT THE LORD HAS DONE WITH ME*:

This book is for everyone, believer and unbeliever alike. It is a manual for life in many aspects. Many will be able to reference it all their lives. It is a book of instruction and lessons that all who read may gain. But it is also, oftentimes, stranger than fiction. Nobody can walk away from this book and remain the same.

Question: Why do you name names as you do? Is that right? Is it fair to others? How would you like it if people published all or even

parts of your ugly past, without your permission?

Answer: I would not care to have people publish my past without my permission. There are many ugly things in my past. However, they can ask and possibly may have my permission, depending on their purpose. My point is that when we get right with God, we can be without fear or guilty conscience, despite our dark past.

When Jesus Christ comes to save a soul, He first has that person realize there's hope in Him; then He proceeds to turn that one around and acknowledge and confess his or her sins, openly and candidly. There is freedom upon repentance that one has never experienced before. Only by transformational repentance through Jesus Christ can this happen. I shout to the world that this is so.

The second reason I name names is that I want people to know that nobody will escape the world knowing their wrongdoing - nobody. It is being recorded somewhere, somehow, and will be manifest sooner or later, one way or another, with or without me. There is no escaping or denying it. I am ashamed of so much wrong I've done to so many people. Knowing what I know now and having an opportunity to change things, I surely would try to do so.

The best thing I can do is let people know that they don't get away with anything. I want them to know their offenses have not gone unnoticed or forgotten. Things don't work that way. This book should cause people to realize that while they think they are doing things in secret or without accountability, they are very mistaken. This book should encourage people to refrain from selfishness and evil and endeavor to do what is right. That is, it should do so for people with any conscience and idea of changing for the better.

So ends PART 12, with more to come. It's been a life of ups and downs, good and evil, victories and defeats, gains and losses, joys and sorrows continuing to the desired end still not grasped as I've yearned it to be.

I cringe in embarrassment at the things I've written of myself in PART 12. How blind I've been, so clued out, still so corrupt, so lacking in understanding, knowledge, wisdom, and love, still in need of repentance and healings I didn't know I needed. But where else could I go? What else could I do?

I've been on a conveyor belt I've had no control over, no matter how much I would like to be, and anything I've tried to control has only turned sour. I've concluded [God is over every detail of our lives](#), everything, every quirk, quark, micro, and macro portion of His creation. He does as He pleases, both good and evil. That's my conclusion after many decades. Jesus Christ is Lord.

It's difficult living in a certain period of my life, recording it as I go, then reviewing the record years later when I have a different understanding and perspective. What does one write? What does one say? What for?

And we continue to change. What can I do but depend on God for me to be as honest, factual, objective, true, and fair as I can be in all these matters?

One thing I'd like to repeat if I've already mentioned it - I'm not going to claim that everything I say is accurate. I'm giving my take on things. Others will see things differently. I'm expressing what I perceived and how I interpreted things with all my emotions, biases, prejudices, desires, information, knowledge, and understanding I had while living those things, and years later when expressing them.

We're forever changing and with that change our perceptions and memories change with us, being part of us. So, what counts in the end is our attitude to leave us with the color of the residue we come away with.

What else can I do except verify things and confirm them within myself according to my conscience, memory, and limited intellect? I can ask God for enlightenment, which I constantly do, and often He corrects and reminds me of things I need to remember.

The main thing is that I need to trust Him to do an impossible job, which only He can do. It's all about faith, with honesty and justice toward all. By God's grace, we live to do His will and not our own. All praise, glory, honor, worship, power, and thanksgiving belong to Him. We know and serve a Great God.

Must I record all the things that I record about people? That's debatable. Who but God knows? I've debated that with myself all along and somehow, I can't help but continue. If I'm wrong, I'm wrong. But I think that though I am wrong, the Lord is right in having me do what I'm doing. So help me God.

We're now at the end of May of 2009. Eventful times to report.

COMING NEXT: PART 13 - SATAN'S SECOND EXPULSION TO...